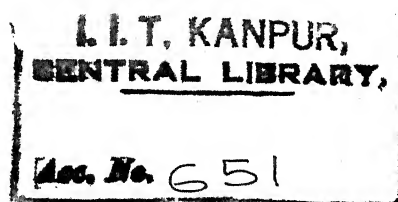


# MESONIC INTERACTIONS IN A BROKEN $SU(3) \times SU(3)$ EFFECTIVE LAGRANGIAN MODEL

A Thesis Submitted  
In Partial Fulfilment of the Requirements  
for the Degree of  
DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY

BY  
ASHOK KUMAR BHARGAVA



Thesis  
C 71.721  
B469

to the

DEPARTMENT OF PHYSICS  
INDIAN INSTITUTE OF TECHNOLOGY KANPUR  
MAY 1971

PHY-1971-D-BHA-MES

CERTIFICATE

Certified that the work reported in the thesis entitled 'Mesonic Interactions in a Broken  $SU(3) \times SU(3)$  Effective Lagrangian Model' by Ashok Kumar Bhargava has been carried out under my supervision and that it has not been submitted elsewhere for a degree.



(Tulsi Dass)  
Assistant Professor  
Department of Physics  
Indian Institute of Technology  
Kanpur

### ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

With a sense of deep gratitude I thank Dr. Tulsi Dass for suggesting the problem and for his active guidance throughout the course of this work. I feel indebted for his forbearance and constant encouragement which have been greatly helpful in seeing me through this work.

I had a close and beneficial association with Prof. B. B. Deo during the initial period of my research career. I wish to thank Drs. Aditya Kumar, R. Ramachandran, H. S. Mani and Prof. Gyan Mohan for the pleasure of having numerous stimulating discussions.

I am sincerely thankful to Drs. J. S. Vaishya and A. C. Rae for useful discussions, to Mr. A. K. Kapoor for carefully going through the manuscript and, to M/S S. Krishna, J. Maharana, V. M. Rawal and P. Saran for many a lively discussion. It is a pleasure to thank Drs. Anil Kumar, M. K. Dheer, C. Mehrotra, D. K. Sood and M/S I. S. Minhas and V. K. Sharma for making my stay here pleasant.

The patience of Mr. J. K. Misra in careful typing the manuscript and nice cyclostyling by Mr. Lallu Singh is highly appreciated.

The financial help in early part of research work from CSIR (India) is gratefully acknowledged.

AK Bhargava  
(A. K. Bhargava)

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

<u>Chapter</u>		<u>Page</u>
	LIST OF TABLES	vi
	LIST OF FIGURES	vii
	SYNOPSIS	viii
I.	INTRODUCTION	1
II.	CHIRAL $SU(3) \times SU(3)$ AND SYMMETRY BREAKING	8
	2.1 The Group Chiral $SU(3) \times SU(3)$ and its Representations	9
	2.2 Generalised Gauge Transformations	14
	2.3 Vacuum Breaking of Chiral Symmetries	20
III.	EFFECTIVE LAGRANGIAN AND MESON MASSES	23
	3.1 The Effective Lagrangian	24
	3.2 Particle Masses	29
	3.3 Determination of Parameters	35
IV.	MESON COUPLINGS, DECAY WIDTHS AND SCATTERING LENGTHS	41
	4.1 Meson Decays	42
	(i) Two Particle Final States	43
	(ii) Three Particle Final States	54
	4.2 Pseudoscalar-Pseudoscalar Scattering	66
	(i) $\pi - \pi$	68
	(ii) $K - \pi$	75
	(iii) $K - K$	80



<u>Chapter</u>		<u>Page</u>
V.	CURRENTS AND MESON FORM FACTORS	83
	5.1 Vector and Axial Vector Currents	84
	5.2 Meson Decay Constants	87
	5.3 $K_{13}$ Form Factors	94
	5.4 $K_{14}$ Form Factors	104
VI.	CONCLUDING REMARKS	119
	6.1 General Comments	120
	6.2 Inclusion of Ninth Vector and Axial Vector Mesons	121
	6.3 Purely Spontaneous Symmetry Breaking	123
	6.4 A Limit of the Model	125
	REFERENCES	132
	APPENDIX	139

LIST OF TABLES

<u>Table</u>		<u>Page</u>
I.	Particle Masses (in MeV) for Some Values of $\xi(S_\eta$ and $S_{\eta'})$ Masses are for $x = 0$ ).	36
II.	Decay Widths (in MeV) of Two Particle Decay Modes of Vector and Axial Vector Mesons.	47
III.	Decay Widths (in MeV) of Three Particle Decay Mode of Axial Vector Mesons for Some Values of $\delta$ and $x = 1.1$ .	63
IV.	s- and p-wave $\pi$ - $\pi$ Scattering Lengths and Effective Ranges, in Units of $M_\pi^{-1}$ , for Some Value of $x$ (Notation $a_{JI}$ ).	72
V.	$K_{13}$ Parameters for Some Value of $\delta$ .	97
VI.	Decay Widths (in Unit of $10^3 \text{ sec}^{-1}$ ) of $K \rightarrow \pi\pi l \nu$ for Some Values of $x$ and $\delta$ .	112

LIST OF FIGURES

<u>Figure</u>		<u>Page</u>
1.	Tree graphs which contribute to three particle decay modes of mesons. (a) $A_1 \rightarrow 3\pi$ , (b) $K_A \rightarrow K\pi\pi$ , (c) $E \rightarrow \bar{K}K\pi$ , (d) $E \rightarrow \eta(\eta')\pi\pi$ , (e) $\eta' \rightarrow \eta\pi\pi$ .	55
2.	Diagrams (a), (b), (c) contribute to $\pi$ - $\pi$ , $K$ - $\pi$ and $K$ - $K$ elastic scattering respectively.	65
3.	Diagrams which contribute to the $K \rightarrow \pi\pi l \nu$ decay.	107
4.	Dipion energy spectrum of $K^+ \rightarrow \pi^+\pi^-e^+\nu$ .	114

# SYNOPSIS

In this work we report on some investigations on an effective Lagrangian model which is a generalisation of the  $\sigma$  model to chiral  $SU(3) \times SU(3)$  and is further extended to include spin one fields introduced as gauge fields. The  $SU(3) \times SU(3)$  currents are either conserved or satisfy partial conservation equations. The vacuum is invariant only under a subgroup of chiral  $SU(3) \times SU(3)$  namely  $SU(2) \times U(1)$  corresponding to isospin and hypercharge symmetry. All the calculations are done in the tree graph approximation.

The spin zero fields are assigned the  $(3, 3^*) + (3^*, 3)$  representation of  $SU(3) \times SU(3)$  and parity. The spin one fields, by virtue of being gauge fields, belong to the regular representation  $(8, 1) + (1, 8)$ . Apart from the vacuum breaking, one has to include two other types of symmetry breaking as well. A common mass term for gauge fields invariant only under coordinate independent  $SU(3) \times SU(3)$  transformations, is included to ensure nonzero mass for gauge fields corresponding to conserved currents. Another term is a linear function of scalar fields transforming as  $(3, 3^*) + (3^*, 3)$  representation of  $SU(3) \times SU(3)$  which breaks the symmetry intrinsically to  $SU(2) \times U(1)$ . It is there to ensure partial conservation of currents and for avoiding the unpleasant consequences of Goldstone theorem.

The thesis is divided into six chapters. The first chapter is in the form of a general introduction. In the second chapter the necessary mathematical background for constructing a Lagrangian invariant under co-ordinate dependent  $SU(3) \times SU(3)$  symmetry transformations is developed. A brief account of spontaneous breaking and Yang-Mills approach is given. The covariant derivatives and invariants for spin zero and spin one fields are obtained.

The basic Lagrangian is written down in the third chapter. One would like to stick to minimal couplings of the gauge fields; however, it turns out that in order to describe particle masses and decay of axial vector mesons correctly, it is necessary to include some nonminimal couplings as well. The vacuum breaking is introduced by giving nonzero vacuum expectation values to the appropriate scalar fields. After taking account of field mixings and renormalizations the physical spin one and spin zero fields are defined. Most of the parameters of the model are determined from some of the masses and remaining masses are predicted. The predicted masses including those of scalar mesons are close to the masses of possible experimental candidates.

The fourth chapter deals with strong processes involving mesons. Widths of two particle decay modes of vector, axial vector and scalar mesons and three particle decay modes of

axial vector and pseudoscalar mesons are calculated. Finally the elastic scattering of two pseudoscalar mesons is considered; in particular we calculate  $\pi$ - $\pi$  (s-and p-wave),  $K$ - $\pi$  (s-wave) and  $K$ - $K$  (s-wave) scattering lengths and effective ranges.

The fifth chapter is devoted to the study of vector and axial vector currents. The expressions for vector and axial vector currents are obtained which along with coupling constants obtained earlier are used in calculating decay constants of mesons,  $K_{13}$  and  $K_{14}$  form factors.

In the sixth and last chapter, we discuss some possible improvements of the model namely inclusion of ninth vector and axial vector mesons. We find that if these are included one has to introduce a large number of additional parameters which reduces the predictive power of the model considerably. Then we discuss the situation where the explicit symmetry breaking linear term is absent. This provides an illustration of Goldstone theorem and some of the results of Higgs and Kibble work. Finally, a limit of the model is discussed in which masses of chiral partners of the Goldstone bosons becomes infinite. The predictions in this limit are compared with those of current algebra and nonlinear effective Lagrangians.

Finally, there is an appendix in which all the coupling constants used in the calculations are listed.

## CHAPTER I

### INTRODUCTION

Gell-Mann's current algebra hypothesis<sup>1</sup> has led to considerable understanding of weak and strong interactions of the hadrons. According to this hypothesis the fourth component of vector and axial vector currents, which take part in weak interactions, satisfy, at equal times,  $SU(3) \times SU(3)$  algebra even though the strong interaction Lagrangian may not be  $SU(3) \times SU(3)$  symmetric. In order to calculate matrix elements of currents one has to supplement current algebra with more specific assumptions. The two main assumptions commonly made are:

(i) the axial vector currents and some of the vector currents (strange vector current) are partially conserved.<sup>2</sup> By partial conservation of currents we mean that the matrix elements of the divergence of the current are dominated by appropriate spin zero meson pole. In a field theoretical model this is implemented by requiring currents to satisfy identities like,

$$\begin{aligned} \partial_\mu J_\mu^V(x) &= \text{const. } s(x) , \\ \partial_\mu J_\mu^A(x) &= \text{const. } p(x) , \end{aligned} \tag{1.1}$$

where  $s$  and  $p$  are appropriate scalar and pseudoscalar fields respectively.

(ii) the matrix elements of the currents are dominated by the spin one meson poles.<sup>3</sup> This is commonly ensured by replacing currents with corresponding spin one interpolating fields.<sup>4</sup>

Weinberg<sup>5</sup> showed that the current algebra results for  $\pi$ - $\pi$  and  $N$ - $\pi$  scattering lengths can be easily derived from an effective Lagrangian obtained from the  $SU(2) \times SU(2)_C$  model<sup>6</sup> after performing a canonical transformation on the nucleon field and taking the limit  $M_C^2 \rightarrow \infty$ . Soon after it was noted by several authors<sup>6,7</sup> that the above mentioned assumptions can be economically incorporated in suitably constructed effective Lagrangians with which calculations are to be done in the tree graph approximations. Furthermore in an effective Lagrangian model one can test the validity of more specific assumptions as well; one is sure of the consistency of the model and can see the interdependence of the various processes which is missing in the usual treatment of individual processes.

The first step in constructing a Lagrangian is to assign a suitable representation of the group to the particles to be considered. The spin zero mesons are usually assigned to  $(3, 3^*) + (3^*, 3)$  representation of chiral  $SU(3) \times SU(3)$  and parity. In order to fill this representation one needs nine



pseudoscalar and nine scalar particle. In the year 1967, since there was no convincing evidence for the existence of scalar particles, ways were found to construct  $SU(3) \times SU(3)$  invariant Lagrangians without these. It was observed<sup>7</sup> that this is possible if one assumes that some of the experimentally observed fields transform nonlinearly under  $SU(3) \times SU(3)$  transformations. From these nonlinearly transforming fields linearly transforming functions were constructed which were subsequently used in constructing Lagrangians, commonly known as nonlinear Lagrangians. If these scalar particles are observed - there is growing evidence in favour of these - then either one has to abandon or greatly modify this approach. On the other hand one assumes that fields transform linearly, all of them have equal status, then the linear Lagrangians so constructed will contain more information than the nonlinear Lagrangians. In this work, we shall construct a linear Lagrangian where all the fields are treated on the equal footing.

As far as the question of including spin one meson goes, one of the possibility is to assign some suitable representation of the group to these and to write down invariant coupling terms. However, when this is done the resulting Lagrangian has too many parameters, so this is not an attractive possibility. Another possibility is to follow the Yang-Mills<sup>8</sup> type approach. In this approach one demands invariance under coordinate dependent group transformations. The spin one

fields are identified with gauge fields which are introduced to maintain invariance under the extended symmetry. The gauge fields couple universally with other fields and there is only one coupling constant.

In nature  $SU(3) \times SU(3)$  cannot be an exact symmetry; already the subgroup  $SU(3)$  is a broken symmetry. Moreover, most of the  $SU(3) \times SU(3)$  currents are known to be not conserved. Therefore, one has to introduce symmetry breaking. The possibility that vacuum may not be symmetric under the full group but is only invariant under a subgroup is attractive in itself. When this is so we say that the symmetry is broken spontaneously. In these theories, however, due to Goldstone theorem,<sup>9,10</sup> there must exist zero mass particles, Goldstone bosons (Goldstones), contrary to the experiments. However, in gauge theories when symmetry is broken spontaneously the Goldstones become the longitudinal modes of gauge fields and are removed from the theory.<sup>11,12</sup> This way the gauge fields also become massive. However, only those gauge field acquire mass which correspond to the broken components of the symmetry.<sup>12</sup> In case of our symmetry group  $SU(3) \times SU(3)$ , which is broken spontaneously to  $SU(2) \times U(1)$ , then the octet of pseudoscalars and the scalar kaon appear as Goldstones. In the completely gauge invariant theory these get combined with gauge fields and are eliminated from the model which is disastrous. This complete elimination can be prevented if we add

a common mass term for gauge fields, which is invariant under coordinate independent group transformations only. It also ensures nonzero mass to the gauge fields coupled to the conserved currents. Although the complete elimination of Goldstones is prevented but they are still massless. Furthermore all the currents are conserved whereas we want some of them to be partially conserved. Both of these difficulties are overcome if one adds a symmetry breaking term transforming as some representation of the symmetry group. In  $SU(3) \times SU(3)$  the most economical explicit symmetry breaking<sup>13</sup> turns out to be a linear function of scalar fields transforming as  $(3, 3^*) + (3^*, 3)$  representation of  $SU(3) \times SU(3)$ .

The Lagrangian which can be written down from these requirements is not unique. This is due to the fact that many invariants involving fields and their derivatives can be constructed. However, one naturally likes to write the simplest possible Lagrangian unless forced to do otherwise. Although one would like to stick to minimal couplings of vector mesons obtained by replacing ordinary derivatives of fields by covariant derivatives, it turns out that in order to give satisfactory description of masses of particles and their decays, one has to include some nonminimal coupling terms.

Since we started this work some papers reporting similar investigations have appeared in the literature.<sup>14-16</sup> Although there is some overlap with these works, the present work<sup>17</sup> is

distinguished from the fact that a variety of dynamical quantities like particle masses, couplings, decay rates, scattering lengths and form factors have been calculated from the same effective Lagrangian and numerical details have been worked out.

The plan of the thesis is as follows. In the second chapter we collect necessary mathematical techniques used in constructing invariants under coordinate dependent  $SU(3) \times SU(3)$  transformations. After giving a brief account of spontaneous breaking and Yang-Mills approach the covariant derivatives and invariants for spin zero and spin one fields are constructed. The basic Lagrangian for nonets of spin zero mesons and octets of spin one mesons is written down in third chapter. Vacuum breaking is introduced by giving nonzero vacuum expectation values to the appropriate scalar fields. The field mixings are removed and renormalized spin one and spin zero fields are identified. Most of the parameters of the model are determined from some of the masses and remaining masses including those of the scalar mesons are predicted. The fourth chapter deals with strong processes involving mesons. Widths of two particle decay modes of vector, axial vector and scalar mesons and three particle decay modes of axial vector and pseudoscalar mesons are calculated. Finally, the elastic scattering of  $\pi-\pi$ ,  $K-\pi$  and  $K-K$  are considered. The fifth chapter is devoted to the study of vector and axial vector currents which are subsequently used in

calculating decay constants of mesons,  $K_{13}$  and  $K_{14}$  form factors. In the sixth chapter we discuss some possible improvements of the model namely inclusion of ninth vector and axial vector mesons. Then we discuss the situation where the explicit symmetry breaking linear term is absent. A limit of the model is discussed in which masses of chiral partners of the Goldstones become infinite. Its predictions are compared with those of current algebra and nonlinear effective Lagrangians.

Finally, there is an appendix in which all the coupling constants used in the calculations are listed.

## CHAPTER II

### CHIRAL $SU(3) \times SU(3)$ AND SYMMETRY BREAKING

This chapter is devoted to the construction of invariants under the coordinate dependent  $SU(3) \times SU(3)$  transformations and to the form of symmetry breaking. In Section 1, after introducing group  $SU(3) \times SU(3)$  as a symmetry of vector and axial vector currents we construct the invariants of fields belonging to  $(3, 3^*) + (3^*, 3)$  and  $(8, 1) + (1, 8)$  representation of  $SU(3) \times SU(3)$ . The generalization of symmetry transformations considered in Section 1 to space time dependent group parameters is considered in Section 2. The requirement that the Lagrangian should be invariant under the generalised symmetry transformations leads to the introduction of gauge fields. Section 3 contains the discussion of the consequences of assumption that vacuum is not invariant under the symmetry transformations. When this happens massless particles, Goldstones, appear in the theory. We discuss how to cure masslessness of Goldstones and at the same time of gauge fields.

## 2-1 The Group Chiral SU(3) X SU(3) and its Representations:

It was proposed by Gell-Mann that the vector currents,  $J_{\mu}^V$ , which take part in the weak processes of strongly interacting particles belong to the octet representation of SU(3). The operator  $Q_k^V$  ( $k = 1 \dots 8$ ) defined as,

$$Q_k^V = \int d^3x J_{0k}^V(x), \quad (2.1)$$

are the generators of SU(3). The axial vector currents,  $J_{\mu}^A$ , also belong to an octet representation of SU(3). The operators  $Q_k^A$  ( $k = 1 \dots 8$ ) defined as,

$$Q_k^A = \int d^3x J_{0k}^A(x), \quad (2.2)$$

are the generator of axial SU(3). These sixteen operators satisfy the following equal time commutation relations,

$$\begin{aligned} [Q_k^V, Q_l^V]_- &= i f_{klm} Q_m^V, \\ [Q_k^V, Q_l^A]_- &= i f_{klm} Q_m^A, \\ [Q_k^A, Q_l^A]_- &= i f_{klm} Q_m^V, \end{aligned} \quad (2.3)$$

where  $f_{klm}$  are real and totally antisymmetric structure constants of SU(3). We define,

$$Q_k^{\pm} = \frac{1}{2} (Q_k^V \pm Q_k^A). \quad (2.4)$$

The operators  $Q_k^+$  and  $Q_k^-$  separately obey the commutation relations,

$$[Q_k^{\pm}, Q_l^{\pm}]_- = i f_{klm} Q_m^{\pm}, \quad (2.5)$$

while they commute with each other,

$$[Q_k^+, Q_l^-]_- = 0. \quad (2.6)$$

Thus we are now dealing with a direct product of two SU(3) groups that is chiral  $SU_+(3) \times SU_-(3)$ . The unitary transformations corresponding to these  $SU_+(3)$  and  $SU_-(3)$  are represented by the operators,

$$U_{\pm} = \exp [ -i \epsilon_{\pm} \cdot Q_{\pm}^+ ] . \quad (2.7)$$

The  $\epsilon_{\pm}$  are defined as,

$$\epsilon_{\pm} = \epsilon^V_{\pm} + \epsilon^A_{\pm}. \quad (2.8)$$

The dot product  $\epsilon_{\pm} \cdot Q_{\pm}^+$  is shorthand notation for

$\sum_{k=1}^8 \epsilon_{\pm}^k Q_k^+$ . The operators  $Q_k^+$  and  $Q_k^-$  are connected to each other through the parity operation,

$$P Q_k^+ P^{-1} = Q_k^-. \quad (2.9)$$

We shall be concerned with irreducible representations of the larger group  $SU_+(3) \times SU_-(3)$  consisting of  $Q_k^+$ ,  $Q_k^-$  and parity. The irreducible representations (IR) of SU(3) are denoted by the dimensionality of its representation. In  $SU(3) \times SU(3)$  an IR will be given by two numbers say (m, n) where m is the dimension of the IR with respect to  $SU_+(3)$  and n is the dimension of the IR with respect to  $SU_-(3)$ . Since parity interchanges  $Q_k^+$  and  $Q_k^-$  an IR of  $SU(3) \times SU(3)$  and parity is given by (m, n) + (n, m) for  $n \neq m$ .

Let us consider the transformation properties of fields under  $SU(3) \times SU(3)$ . A field  $\psi_a$  ( $a = 1 \dots m$ ) belonging to



$(m, o)$  transforms as,

$$U_+ \psi_a U_+^{-1} = \psi_c [\exp(-i\epsilon_+ \cdot F_+)]_a^c, \quad (2.10)$$

where  $F_+$  forms a matrix representation of the  $Q^+$  generators in the  $m$  dimensional representation. Since  $F_+$  is a  $m \times m$  matrix, indices  $c$  and  $a$  ( $c, a = 1 \dots m$ ) denote the  $ca$ -th element of the matrix  $\exp(-i\epsilon_+ \cdot F_+)$ . From (10) we obtain<sup>19</sup> for  $\psi^a$  belonging to the contragradient representation  $(m^*, o)$

$$\begin{aligned} U_+ \psi^a U_+^{-1} &= \psi^c \left[ (\exp(-i\epsilon_+ \cdot F_+))^{-1} \right]^T_a^c \\ &= [\exp(i\epsilon_+ \cdot F_+)]_c^a \psi^c. \end{aligned} \quad (2.11)$$

The transformation law for a field  $\psi_b$  ( $b = 1 \dots n$ ) belonging to  $(o, n)$  is given by,

$$U_- \psi_b U_-^{-1} = \psi_{\dot{d}} [\exp(-i\epsilon_- \cdot F_-)]_{\dot{b}}^{\dot{d}}, \quad (2.12)$$

where  $F_-$  forms a matrix representation of the  $Q^-$  generators in the  $n$  representation. For  $\psi^{\dot{b}}$  belonging to the contragradient representation  $(o, n^*)$  the transformation law is,

$$U_- \psi^{\dot{b}} U_-^{-1} = [\exp(i\epsilon_- \cdot F_-)]_{\dot{d}}^{\dot{b}} \psi^{\dot{d}}. \quad (2.13)$$

Thus a mixed tensor  $\psi_a^{\dot{b}}$  which belongs to  $(m^*, n)$  representation transforms as\*

$$U \psi_a^{\dot{b}} U^{-1} = [\exp(i\epsilon_+ \cdot F_+)]_c^a \psi_{\dot{d}}^c [\exp(-i\epsilon_- \cdot F_-)]_{\dot{b}}^{\dot{d}}. \quad (2.14)$$

---

\* In rest of this section  $U = U_+ U_-$ .

The IR's of  $SU(3) \times SU(3)$  which are of interest to us are  $(3, 3^*) + (3^*, 3)$  and  $(8, 1) + (1, 8)$ . First consider transformations of a tensor belonging to  $(3, 3^*) + (3^*, 3)$  representation. A component  $b_a$  ( $a, b = 1 \dots 3$ ) of  $3 \times 3$  matrix field  $M$  belonging to  $(3, 3^*)$  representation transforms as,

$$\begin{aligned} U M_a^{\dot{b}} U^{-1} &= \left[ \exp(i\epsilon_- \lambda/2) \right]_{\dot{d}}^{\dot{b}} M_c^{\dot{d}} \left[ \exp(-i\epsilon_+ \lambda/2) \right]_a^c \\ &= \left[ \exp(i\epsilon_- \lambda/2) M \exp(-i\epsilon_+ \lambda/2) \right]_a^{\dot{b}}, \quad (2.15) \end{aligned}$$

where the Gell-Mann matrices  $\lambda_i/2$  ( $i = 1 \dots 8$ ) forms 3-dimensional representation of the generators of  $SU(3)$ .

In (15) the notations  $M_a^{\dot{b}} = (M)_{ba}^{\dot{b}}$  have been used. From (15) we obtain, for the transformation properties of matrix field  $M$ ,

$$U M U^{-1} = \exp(i\epsilon_- \lambda/2) M \exp(-i\epsilon_+ \lambda/2). \quad (2.16)$$

For infinitesimal  $\epsilon$ , it gives,

$$\begin{aligned} \delta M &= i\epsilon_- \lambda/2 M - i M \epsilon_+ \lambda/2 \\ &= i \left[ \epsilon^V \lambda/2, M \right]_- - i \left[ \epsilon^A \lambda/2, M \right]_+ \quad (2.17) \end{aligned}$$

In writing last line we have made use of (8). The matrix field  $M^+$  will according to (16) transform as,

$$U M^+ U^{-1} = \exp(i\epsilon_+ \lambda/2) M^+ \exp(-i\epsilon_- \lambda/2), \quad (2.18)$$

and therefore it belongs to  $(3^*, 3)$  representation. For infinitesimal  $\epsilon$ , it gives,

$$\begin{aligned}
\delta M^+ &= i\epsilon_+ \cdot \lambda/2 M^+ - i M^+ \epsilon_- \cdot \lambda/2 \\
&= i \left[ \epsilon^V \cdot \lambda/2, M^+ \right]_- + i \left[ \epsilon^A \cdot \lambda/2, M^+ \right]_+ \quad (2.19)
\end{aligned}$$

The (16) and (18) give,

$$U M M^+ U^{-1} = \exp(i\epsilon_- \cdot \lambda/2) M M^+ \exp(-i\epsilon_- \cdot \lambda/2) \quad (2.20)$$

Hence,

$$\text{Tr} (M M^+), \quad (2.21)$$

is an invariant. Similarly,

$$\text{Tr} (M M^+ M M^+), \quad (2.22)$$

is also an invariant. Consider the transformation of  $\det M$ ,

$$\begin{aligned}
U \det M U^{-1} &= \det [U M U^{-1}] \\
&= \det [\exp(i\epsilon_- \cdot \lambda/2) M \exp(-i\epsilon_+ \cdot \lambda/2)] \\
&= \det M. \quad (2.23)
\end{aligned}$$

Hence,

$$\det M + \det M^+, \quad (2.24)$$

is an invariant under  $SU(3) \times SU(3)$  and parity.

Now consider the transformation properties of fields belonging to  $(8, 1) + (1, 8)$  representation. The fields  $L_a$  ( $a = 1 \dots 8$ ) belonging to  $(8, 1)$  transform as,

$$U L_a U^{-1} = L_b \left[ \exp(-i\epsilon_+ \cdot F_+) \right]_a^b. \quad (2.25)$$

For infinitesimal  $\epsilon$ ,

$$\delta L_a = L_b (-i\epsilon_+ \cdot F_+)_a^b \quad (2.26)$$

Since in regular representation,

$$(F_c)_a^b = -i f_{cba}, \quad (2.27)$$

we get,

$$\delta L_a = -L_b f_{cba} \epsilon_{+c} = f_{abc} \epsilon_{+c} L_b$$

$$\text{or} \quad \delta L = i [\epsilon_+ \cdot \lambda/2, L], \quad (2.28)$$

where,

$$L = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \sum_{a=1}^8 \lambda_a L_a. \quad (2.29)$$

Then (25) becomes,

$$U L U^{-1} = \exp(i\epsilon_+ \cdot \lambda/2) L \exp(-i\epsilon_+ \cdot \lambda/2). \quad (2.30)$$

Similarly, a matrix field  $R$ ,

$$R = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \sum_{a=1}^8 \lambda_a R_a, \quad (2.31)$$

belonging to  $(1, 8)$  transforms as,

$$U R U^{-1} = \exp(i\epsilon_- \cdot \lambda/2) R \exp(-i\epsilon_- \cdot \lambda/2). \quad (2.32)$$

From (30) and (32) one see that the term,

$$\text{Tr} (LL + RR), \quad (2.33)$$

is an invariant of the group.

## 2-2 Generalized Gauge Transformations:

The symmetry transformations considered so far can be generalized so that the group parameters  $\epsilon(x)$  are functions of space time. Under these generalised transformations, the group invariants which involve derivatives of the field are no longer

invariant. However, invariance can be maintained if one introduces vector fields, usually known as gauge fields, with appropriate transformation properties so that extra terms from the transformation on the derivatives of the matter field are cancelled by the corresponding terms coming from the transformation of vector fields. In this way, the generalisation of the group parameters from constants to function of space time can be taken as the principle generating the vector fields. For example, in quantum electrodynamics such a generalisation leads to the introduction of the electromagnetic field.

Under the gauge transformation of first kind a charge carrying field  $\psi$  transforms as,

$$\psi'(x) = \exp [-i\epsilon(x)] \psi(x) \quad (2.34)$$

and 
$$\partial_\mu \psi'(x) = \exp [-i\epsilon(x)] (\partial_\mu - i\partial_\mu \epsilon(x)) \psi(x). \quad (2.35)$$

In order to maintain invariance of kinetic energy term  $-1/2 (\partial_\mu \psi)^2$ , the  $\partial_\mu \epsilon(x)$  term must somehow be cancelled. To achieve this one introduces a vector field  $A_\mu$ , the electromagnetic field, which undergoes transformation of the second kind,

$$A_\mu \rightarrow A_\mu - \frac{1}{e} \partial_\mu \epsilon(x), \quad (2.36)$$

where  $e$  is the electric charge. If in the Lagrangian  $\partial_\mu \psi$  is replaced by the co-variant derivative,

$$D_\mu \psi = (\partial_\mu - ie A_\mu) \psi(x), \quad (2.37)$$

then clearly the resulting Lagrangian would be invariant under the transformations (34) and (36). The kinetic energy term, for the electromagnetic field, which is invariant under (36) is,

$$- \frac{1}{4} F_{\mu\nu} F_{\mu\nu}, \quad (2.38)$$

where,

$$F_{\mu\nu} = \partial_\mu A_\nu - \partial_\nu A_\mu.$$

It is to be noted that bare mass of  $A_\mu$  field is zero because term like  $A_\mu A_\mu$  is not invariant under the transformation (36).

Yang and Mills<sup>8</sup> applied this procedure to the group of isospin transformations of a nucleon field  $\psi$ . As in the electromagnetic case, in order to preserve the invariance under coordinate dependent transformation we require the existence of a  $T = 1$  vector field  $B_\mu$ .  $B_\mu$  is a  $2 \times 2$  matrix field given by,

$$B_\mu = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \sum_{a=1}^3 \tau_a B_{\mu a}. \quad (2.39)$$

The nucleon field transforms as,

$$\psi'(x) = U \psi(x), \quad (2.40)$$

whereas the field  $B_\mu$  is assumed to transform as,

$$B'_\mu(x) = U [B_\mu(x) + \frac{1}{ig} \partial_\mu] U^{-1}, \quad (2.41)$$

where,

$$U = \exp [ i \tau / 2 \cdot \underline{g}(x) ], \quad (2.42)$$

and  $g$  is the coupling constant. Using (40) and (41) one can

see that the covariant derivative,

$$D_\mu \psi = (\partial_\mu + ig B_\mu) \psi, \quad (2.43)$$

transforms as,

$$D_\mu \psi' = U D_\mu \psi. \quad (2.44)$$

The antisymmetric field tensor analogous to  $F_{\mu\nu}$  is,

$$\begin{aligned} G_{\mu\nu} &= D_\mu B_\nu - D_\nu B_\mu \\ &= \partial_\mu B_\nu - \partial_\nu B_\mu - ig [B_\mu, B_\nu]. \end{aligned} \quad (2.45)$$

The kinetic energy term for  $B_\mu$  field is,

$$- \frac{1}{4} \text{Tr} (G_{\mu\nu} G_{\mu\nu}). \quad (2.46)$$

The Yang-Mills trick was later generalised to other Lie groups of internal symmetries by Utiyama<sup>8</sup> and Gell-Mann and Glashow<sup>8</sup>. The gauge fields required to maintain invariance have the transformation properties analogous to (41). Since these fields are introduced to cancel the terms  $\partial_\mu \epsilon_i$ , we have as many gauge fields as there are group parameters; so they belong to the regular representation of the group.

In  $SU(3) \times SU(3)$  there are sixteen gauge fields belonging to  $(8, 1) + (1, 8)$  representation. Out of these sixteen fields, eight are vector  $Y_\mu$  and other eight are axial vector  $Z_\mu$ . The  $3 \times 3$  matrix fields  $Y_\mu$  and  $Z_\mu$  are defined as,

$$Y_\mu = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \sum_{i=1}^8 \lambda_i y_{\mu i}, \quad Z_\mu = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \sum_{i=1}^8 \lambda_i z_{\mu i}. \quad (2.47)$$

The fields  $X_\mu^+$  belonging to  $(8, 1)$  and  $X_\mu^-$  belonging to  $(1, 8)$

representation are,

$$X_{\mu}^{\pm} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} (Y_{\mu} \pm Z_{\mu}). \quad (2.48)$$

Using (30), (32) and (41), we obtain for the transformation properties of  $X^{\pm}$

$$U_+ U_- X_{\mu}^{\pm} U_-^{-1} U_+^{-1} = \exp [ i \epsilon_{\pm}(x) \cdot \lambda / 2 ] [ X_{\mu}^{\pm} + \frac{1}{ig} \partial_{\mu} \epsilon_{\pm} ] \\ \times \exp [ -i \epsilon_{\pm}(x) \cdot \lambda / 2 ]. \quad (2.49)$$

For infinitesimal  $\epsilon$ , this reads,

$$\delta X_{\mu}^{\pm} = i [ \epsilon_{\pm}(x) \cdot \lambda / 2, X_{\mu}^{\pm} ] - \frac{1}{g} \partial_{\mu} \epsilon_{\pm}(x) \cdot \lambda / 2. \quad (2.50)$$

The covariant derivative for M field is,

$$D_{\mu} M = \partial_{\mu} M + ig X_{\mu}^- M - ig M X_{\mu}^+ \\ = \partial_{\mu} M + \frac{ig}{\sqrt{2}} [ Y_{\mu}, M ]_- - \frac{ig}{\sqrt{2}} [ Z_{\mu}, M ]_+. \quad (2.51)$$

It transforms as,

$$(D_{\mu} M)' = \exp [ i \epsilon_{-}(x) \cdot \lambda / 2 ] D_{\mu} M \exp [ -i \epsilon_{+}(x) \cdot \lambda / 2 ]. \quad (2.52)$$

It was shown by Glashow and Gell-Mann<sup>8</sup> that in general one needs as many coupling constant as there are simple groups. In the present case our group is a direct product of  $SU_+(3)$  and  $SU_-(3)$  so we need two coupling constants to write covariant derivatives. However, since these two groups are connected to each other through parity transformation, therefore, only one coupling constant is required. The covariant derivative for  $M^+$  field is,

$$D_{\mu} M^+ = \partial_{\mu} M^+ + \frac{ig}{\sqrt{2}} [ Y_{\mu}, M^+ ]_- + \frac{ig}{\sqrt{2}} [ Z_{\mu}, M^+ ]_+. \quad (2.53)$$



It transforms as,

$$(D_\mu M^+)' = \exp [ i\epsilon_+(x).\lambda/2 ] D_\mu M^+ \exp [ -i\epsilon_-(x).\lambda/2 ]. \quad (2.54)$$

Thus,

$$- \frac{1}{2} \text{Tr} (D_\mu M D_\mu M^+), \quad (2.55)$$

is invariant under  $SU(3) \times SU(3)$  coordinate dependent gauge transformations. The antisymmetric field tensor for fields  $X_{\mu\nu}^+$  are given by,

$$X_{\mu\nu}^+ = \partial_\mu X_\nu^+ - \partial_\nu X_\mu^+ + ig [ X_\mu^+, X_\nu^+ ], \quad (2.56)$$

which transforms as,

$$(X_{\mu\nu}^+)' = \exp [ i\epsilon_+(x).\lambda/2 ] X_{\mu\nu}^+ \exp [ -i\epsilon_-(x).\lambda/2 ]. \quad (2.57)$$

The invariant kinetic energy term for the vector and axial vector fields are,

$$- \frac{1}{4} \text{Tr} (X_{\mu\nu}^+ X_{\mu\nu}^+ + X_{\mu\nu}^- X_{\mu\nu}^-). \quad (2.58)$$

Some other possible invariants are,

$$\text{Tr} (X_{\mu\nu}^+ M^+ X_{\mu\nu}^- M), \quad (2.59)$$

$$\text{and } \text{Tr} (X_{\mu\nu}^+ X_{\mu\nu}^+ M^+ M + X_{\mu\nu}^- X_{\mu\nu}^- M M^+). \quad (2.60)$$

Other invariant terms involving more derivatives can also be constructed. For example, using (53), (54) and (57), it is easy to see that the interaction term,

$$i \text{Tr} (X_{\mu\nu}^+ (D_\mu M^+ D_\nu M - D_\nu M^+ D_\mu M) + X_{\mu\nu}^- (D_\mu M D_\nu M^+ - D_\nu M D_\mu M^+)), \quad (2.61)$$

is  $SU(3) \times SU(3)$  invariant and hermitian.

### 2-3 Vacuum Breaking of Chiral Symmetries:

An important feature of our model is that we allow the possibility of vacuum being non-invariant under the symmetry transformations. When this is the only mode of symmetry breaking, we say that symmetry is broken spontaneously. Non-invariance of vacuum imposes some constraints, known as Goldstone theorem, on the theory. This theorem states that in a Lorentz covariant theory, the Lagrangian or Hamiltonian is invariant under a continuous group of transformations but vacuum is not, there must exist massless particles, known as Goldstone particles. The existence of such particles was first conjectured by Goldstone<sup>9</sup> and later, this theorem was proved by many authors<sup>9,10</sup>. The Goldstones are spinless if symmetry under considerations is internal one (the symmetry transformations do not involve space time coordinates) such as isospin,  $SU(3)$  etc. and carry spin if the symmetry transformations involve space time coordinates such as Lorentz invariance. It can be shown that the quantum numbers of Goldstones are those of nonconserved generators of the original group<sup>20</sup>; corresponding to each nonconserved component of the symmetry, we have one massless particle. Since in nature there are no massless spin zero mesons this type of symmetry breaking is not very useful as such.

Many attempts have been made to bypass the consequences of Goldstone theorem. It was shown by Higgs<sup>11</sup> and Kibble<sup>12</sup> that on introducing vacuum breaking in a gauge theory, where gauge fields are coupled to conserved currents, Goldstones become longitudinal modes of gauge fields and are completely removed from the theory; the corresponding gauge fields acquire mass. In this manner only those gauge fields acquire mass which are coupled to the nonconserved component of the symmetry.

In the present work, we would be breaking  $SU(3) \times SU(3)$  symmetry spontaneously to  $SU(2) \times U(1)$ , corresponding to isospin and hypercharge symmetry. It means that, if the Lagrangian is completely symmetric, the whole of pseudoscalar octet and the scalar kaon will appear as Goldstones. When the Lagrangian is invariant under coordinate dependent transformations, Goldstones get coupled to corresponding gauge fields and are completely eliminated from the model. Furthermore,  $\rho(Y=0, I=1)$  and  $\phi(Y=0, I=0)$  members of vector meson octet remain massless. Since the particles having the quantum numbers of Goldstones are observed in nature, we would certainly like to keep them in the model. In order to overcome these difficulties, a common mass term for the gauge fields i.e.,

$$- \frac{1}{2} m_0^2 (Y_\mu Y_\mu + Z_\mu Z_\mu), \quad (2.62)$$

is added to the Lagrangian. This term is invariant only under

$SU(3) \times SU(3)$  coordinate independent transformations. Since in presence of vacuum breaking gauge fields and Goldstone fields mix, we define a physical spin one field which is a linear combination of gauge field and derivative of Goldstone field. When Lagrangian is expressed in terms of physical spin one field the  $m_0^2$  term besides giving mass to  $\rho$  and  $\phi$ , provides kinetic energy term for Goldstones and thus prevent their complete elimination.

Although Goldstones are not removed from the theory, these are still massless, a situation not in confirmity with experiments. To give mass to these Goldstones one has to add appropriate symmetry breaking term to the Lagrangian. In the presence of this term Goldstone theorem obviously fails. The form of the explicit symmetry breaking term is determined from the requirement that nonconserved currents should satisfy the partial conservation equations. The only explicit breaking term which gives equation like (1.1) is,

$$\text{Tr} (B(M + M^+)), \quad (2.63)$$

which transforms as  $(3, 3^*) + (3^*, 3)$  representation. Thus there are three types of symmetry breaking to the otherwise gauge invariant Lagrangian: a common mass term of gauge fields breaking gauge invariance, then there is a explicit symmetry breaking term giving partial conservation of non-conserved currents and finally symmetry is broken by the vacuum.

## CHAPTER III

### EFFECTIVE LAGRANGIAN AND MESON MASSES

In this chapter, the invariants constructed in the previous chapter are used to construct the basic Lagrangian for spin one and spin zero mesons. Symmetry breaking is introduced by giving nonzero vacuum expectation values to some scalar fields. After considering field mixings, due to symmetry breaking, and renormalizations, physical fields for various particles are defined. Mass formulae of various particles are obtained from the effective Lagrangian. Finally, all but two parameters entering the model are determined from the experimental spin one and pseudoscalar masses.

### 3-1 The Effective Lagrangian:

We assign  $(3, 3^*) + (3^*, 3)$  representation of  $SU(3) \times SU(3)$  to spin zero mesons. The scalar  $3 \times 3$  matrix field  $\Sigma$  and pseudoscalar matrix field  $\Pi$  are,

$$\Sigma = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \sum_{i=0}^8 \lambda_i \sigma_i, \quad \Pi = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \sum_{i=0}^8 \lambda_i \pi_i, \quad (3.1)$$

whereas the vector matrix field  $Y_\mu$  and axial vector matrix field  $Z_\mu$  are,

$$Y_\mu = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \sum_{i=1}^8 \lambda_i y_{\mu i}, \quad Z_\mu = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \sum_{i=1}^8 \lambda_i z_{\mu i}. \quad (3.2)$$

Let,

$$M = \Sigma + i\Pi, \quad \text{and} \quad M^+ = \Sigma - i\Pi. \quad (3.3)$$

The relevant invariants of the fields  $M, M^+, Y_\mu, Z_\mu$  have been constructed in the Chapter II. The basic Lagrangian is,

$$L = L_1 + L_2 + L_3 + L_4 + L_5, \quad (3.4)$$

where,

$$\begin{aligned} L_1 &= -\frac{1}{2} \left\{ D_\mu M D_\mu M^+ \right\} = -\frac{1}{2} \left\{ (D_\mu \Pi)^2 + (D_\mu \Sigma)^2 \right\} \\ L_2 &= -\frac{1}{2} \left[ \mu_0^2 W_2 + \alpha W_3 + \beta W_4 + \gamma (W_2)^2 \right] \\ L_3 &= -\frac{1}{4} \left\{ F_{\mu\nu} F_{\mu\nu} + G_{\mu\nu} G_{\mu\nu} \right\} - \frac{1}{2} m_0^2 \left[ Y_\mu Y_\mu + Z_\mu Z_\mu \right] \\ L_4 &= \frac{i\hbar}{4} \left\{ X_{\mu\nu}^+ (D_\mu M^+ D_\nu M - D_\nu M^+ D_\mu M) \right. \\ &\quad \left. + X_{\mu\nu} (D_\mu M D_\nu M^+ - D_\nu M D_\mu M^+) \right\} \\ &\quad - \frac{\hbar_1}{8} \left\{ X_{\mu\nu}^+ X_{\mu\nu}^+ M^+ M + X_{\mu\nu} X_{\mu\nu} M M^+ \right\} \\ &\quad - \frac{\hbar_2}{4} \left\{ X_{\mu\nu}^+ M^+ X_{\mu\nu} M \right\} \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
&= \frac{\hbar}{2\sqrt{2}} \left\{ i F_{\mu\nu} ([D_\mu \Sigma, D_\nu \Sigma]_- + [D_\mu \Pi, D_\nu \Pi]_-) \right. \\
&\quad \left. + G_{\mu\nu} ([D_\mu \Pi, D_\nu \Sigma]_+ - [D_\mu \Sigma, D_\nu \Pi]_+) \right\} \\
&- \frac{\hbar_1}{4} \left\{ (F_{\mu\nu} F_{\mu\nu} + G_{\mu\nu} G_{\mu\nu}) (\Sigma^2 + \Pi^2) \right. \\
&\quad \left. + i [F_{\mu\nu}, G_{\mu\nu}]_+ [\Sigma, \Pi]_- \right\} \\
&- \frac{\hbar_2}{4} \left\{ (F_{\mu\nu} + G_{\mu\nu}) (\Sigma - i\Pi) (F_{\mu\nu} - G_{\mu\nu}) (\Sigma + i\Pi) \right\}
\end{aligned}$$

$$L_5 = \left\{ B\Sigma \right\}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
D_\mu \Sigma &= \frac{1}{2} (D_\mu M + D_\mu M^\dagger) = \partial_\mu \Sigma + \frac{ig}{\sqrt{2}} [Y_\mu, \Sigma]_- \\
&\quad + \frac{g}{\sqrt{2}} [Z_\mu, \Pi]_+
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
D_\mu \Pi &= \frac{1}{2i} (D_\mu M - D_\mu M^\dagger) = \partial_\mu \Pi + \frac{ig}{\sqrt{2}} [Y_\mu, \Pi]_- \\
&\quad - \frac{g}{\sqrt{2}} [Z_\mu, \Sigma]_+
\end{aligned}$$

$$W_2 = \left\{ MM^\dagger \right\} = \left\{ \Pi^2 + \Sigma^2 \right\}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
W_3 &= 3(\det M + \det M^\dagger) = 2\{\Sigma^3\} - 3\{\Sigma\}\{\Sigma^2\} \\
&\quad + \{\Sigma\}^3 - 6\{\Sigma\Pi\}^2 - 6\{\Sigma\Pi\}\{\Pi\Pi\} + 3\{\Sigma\}\{\Pi^2\} - 3\{\Sigma\}\{\Pi\}^2
\end{aligned}$$

$$W_4 = \left\{ MM^\dagger MM^\dagger \right\} = \left\{ \Sigma^4 + \Pi^4 + 4\Sigma^2\Pi^2 - 2\Sigma\Pi\Sigma\Pi \right\}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
F_{\mu\nu} &= \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} (X_{\mu\nu}^\dagger + X_{\mu\nu}) = \partial_\mu Y_\nu - \partial_\nu Y_\mu + \frac{ig}{\sqrt{2}} [Y_\mu, Y_\nu]_- \\
&\quad + \frac{ig}{\sqrt{2}} [Z_\mu, Z_\nu]_-
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
G_{\mu\nu} &= \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} (X_{\mu\nu}^\dagger - X_{\mu\nu}) = \partial_\mu Z_\nu - \partial_\nu Z_\mu + \frac{ig}{\sqrt{2}} [Y_\mu, Z_\nu]_- \\
&\quad - \frac{ig}{\sqrt{2}} [Y_\nu, Z_\mu]_-
\end{aligned}$$

$$B = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \sum_{i=0}^8 \lambda_i b_i$$

The symbol  $\{ \}$  is a shorthand notation for trace. Apart from the  $L_4$  term our Lagrangian is the  $SU(3) \times SU(3)$  version of  $\sigma$ -model<sup>6</sup>, discussed by Levy<sup>14</sup> and Gasiorowicz and Geffen<sup>21</sup>, extended further to include spin one particles introduced as gauge fields. The  $L_4$  which involves nonminimal coupling terms of spin one fields is required to describe correctly masses of the gauge fields and decay of axial vector mesons.

In the model we have only octets of vector and axial vector mesons. One can include ninth vector and axial vector mesons as well. However, it requires introducing of many new parameters so that the model loses much of its predictive power. We will see that even without ninth vector and axial vector mesons model give good description of the experimental data. The inclusion of ninth vector and axial vector meson is discussed in detail in sixth chapter.

The presence of  $L_5$  term implies that the field  $\Sigma$  couples to vacuum, and leads to tadpole graphs<sup>22</sup>. Let,

$$\Sigma = f + \phi \quad (3.5)$$

such that  $\langle 0 | \phi | 0 \rangle = 0$ . The matrix  $f$  is defined as,

$$f \equiv \langle 0 | \Sigma | 0 \rangle = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \sum_{i=0}^8 \lambda_i \langle \sigma_i \rangle_0. \quad (3.6)$$

It follows from charge conservation that only  $\langle \sigma_0 \rangle_0$ ,  $\langle \sigma_8 \rangle_0$ ,  $\langle \sigma_3 \rangle_0$ ,  $\langle \sigma_{6,7} \rangle_0$  can be nonzero. The  $\langle \sigma_0 \rangle_0$  breaks



$SU(3) \times SU(3)$  to  $SU(3)$  and  $\langle \sigma_8 \rangle_0$  to  $SU(2) \times U(1)$  corresponding to isospin and hypercharge symmetry.  $\langle \sigma_3 \rangle_0$  breaks isospin whereas  $\langle \sigma_{6,7} \rangle_0$  break hypercharge as well as isospin symmetry. Since in the present work we will be considering only strong interactions, only  $\langle \sigma_0 \rangle_0$  and  $\langle \sigma_8 \rangle_0$  are nonzero so that we can write,

$$f = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} (f_0 I + f_8 \lambda_8) \quad (3.7)$$

When (7) is substituted in (4),  $L_1$  gives term like  $Y \cdot \partial_\mu \phi$  and  $Z_\mu \cdot \partial_\mu \pi$ . To take account of this mixing we write,

$$\begin{aligned} y_\mu^i &= \hat{y}_\mu^i + \xi_{ij}^s \partial_\mu \phi_j, \\ z_\mu^i &= \hat{z}_\mu^i + \xi_{ij}^p \partial_\mu \pi_j, \end{aligned} \quad (3.8)$$

where  $\hat{y}_\mu$  and  $\hat{z}_\mu$  are the new vector and axial vector fields respectively. The coefficients  $\xi_{ij}^{p,s}$  are to be determined such that terms like  $\hat{y}_\mu \cdot \partial_\mu \phi$  and  $\hat{z}_\mu \cdot \partial_\mu \pi$  are absent from the Lagrangian. This gives,

$$\begin{aligned} \xi_{ij}^s &= g f_{ij8} f_8 / (m_0^2 + g^2 f_{8ik} f_{kj8} f_8^2) \\ \text{and } \xi_{ij}^p &= g d_{ijk} f_k / (m_0^2 + g^2 d_{ilk} d_{jln} f_k f_n). \end{aligned} \quad (3.9)$$

In the pseudoscalar meson kinetic energy, there is mixing between 0 and 8 components which can be removed by introducing new  $\hat{\pi}_0$  and  $\hat{\pi}_8$  fields through the relation,

$$\begin{aligned} \pi_8 &= \hat{\pi}_8 \cos \psi + \hat{\pi}_0 \sin \psi \\ \pi_0 &= -\hat{\pi}_8 \sin \psi + \hat{\pi}_0 \cos \psi \end{aligned} \quad (3.10)$$

The requirement that there should not be any terms like  $\partial_\mu \hat{\pi}_0 \cdot \partial_\mu \hat{\pi}_8$  gives,

$$\tan 2\psi = -2 \sqrt{2/3} f_8 (f_0 - f_8/\sqrt{3}) / (f_0^2 - 2f_0 f_8/\sqrt{3} - f_8^2/3). \quad (3.11)$$

Since the substitution (8) modifies the kinetic energy of spin zero mesons, we introduce renormalized scalar fields  $s_i$  and pseudoscalar fields  $p_i$  through the relations,

$$\begin{aligned} s_i &= Z_{s_i}^{-1/2} \phi_i, & i &= 0, \dots, 8 \\ p_i &= Z_{p_i}^{-1/2} \pi_i, & i &= 1, \dots, 7 \\ p_i &= Z_{p_i}^{-1/2} \hat{\pi}_i, & i &= 0, 8 \end{aligned} \quad (3.12)$$

and determine  $Z$ 's such that coefficient of kinetic energy term for  $s$  and  $p$  fields are  $-1/2$ . This gives,

$$\begin{aligned} Z_{s_i} &= 1 + g^2 f_8^2 f_{i8j} f_{j8i} / m_0^2, & i &= 0, \dots, 8 \\ Z_{p_i} &= 1 + g^2 [(f_0 + f_8 \delta_{ii8})^2 + 2f_8^2 \delta_{i8}/3] / m_0^2 & i &= 1, \dots, 8 \\ Z_{p_0} &= 1 \end{aligned} \quad (3.13)$$

The symmetry breaking also modifies the kinetic energy of spin one mesons. As before the renormalized vector meson field  $v_\mu^i$  and axial vector meson fields  $a_\mu^i$  are defined through the relation,

$$\begin{aligned} v_\mu^i &= Z_{v_i}^{1/2} v_\mu^i, \\ a_\mu^i &= Z_{a_i}^{1/2} a_\mu^i. \end{aligned} \quad (3.14)$$

The renormalization constants  $Z_{V_i}$  and  $Z_{A_i}$  are given by,

$$\begin{aligned}
 Z_{V_i}^{-1} &= 1 + \frac{h_1}{2} d_{iik} d_{klm} f_l f_m \\
 &\quad + \frac{h_2}{2} (d_{ijk} + if_{ijk})(d_{ilk} + if_{ilk}) f_j f_l, \\
 Z_{A_i}^{-1} &= 1 + \frac{h_1}{2} d_{iik} d_{klm} f_l f_m \\
 &\quad - \frac{h_2}{2} (d_{ijk} + if_{ijk})(d_{ilk} + if_{ilk}) f_j f_l.
 \end{aligned} \tag{3.15}$$

In the effective Lagrangian, there should be no terms linear in physical scalar field  $s$ . This requires that only  $b_0$  and  $b_8$  are nonzero and satisfy the two conditions,

$$\begin{aligned}
 f_0 \mu_0^2 + \frac{3\alpha}{\sqrt{2}} (f_0^2 - f_8^2/3) + \beta(f_0^3 + 2f_0 f_8^2 - 2f_8^3/3\sqrt{3}) \\
 - \sqrt{2/3} b_0 = 0,
 \end{aligned} \tag{3.16}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 \text{and } \mu_0^2 - \frac{3\alpha}{\sqrt{2}} (f_0 + f_8/\sqrt{3}) + 3\beta(f_0^2 - f_0 f_8/\sqrt{3} + f_8^2/3) \\
 - b_8/f_8 = 0,
 \end{aligned} \tag{3.17}$$

where,

$$\mu_0^2 = \mu_0^2 + (3f_0^2 + 2f_8^2). \tag{3.18}$$

### 3-2 Particle Masses:

In our model we have octets of vector and axial vector mesons and nonets of scalar and pseudoscalar mesons. We identify  $I = 1, Y = 0$  member of vector octet with  $\rho(765)$ , and  $I = 1/2, Y = \pm 1$  member with  $K^*(890)$  resonance.<sup>23</sup> For  $I = 0, Y = 0$  member there are two candidates,  $\omega(783)$  and  $\phi(1019)$ . We will see that our model accommodates  $\phi$  as the

eight member of the vector meson multiplet. It is in agreement with the general view that  $\phi$  belongs more to octet<sup>24</sup>. The  $I = 1$ ,  $Y = 0$  member of axial vector octet is identified with  $A_1$  (1070). In the region 1240 - 1400 MeV several  $I = 1/2$ ,  $Y = \pm 1$  peaks have been reported. Although spin parity assignments of these peaks are not conclusive but all the experiments favour  $1^+$ . We assume that one of the resonance in this region is to be identified with  $K_A$ ,  $I = 1/2$ ,  $Y = \pm 1$ , member of the axial vector octet. As we shall see in next section that our model favours  $K_A$  mass around 1310 MeV which could be identified with the corresponding reported peak at 1320 MeV. For  $I = 0$ ,  $Y = 0$  member of the axial vector meson octet, there are two possible candidates  $D(1285)$  and  $E(1420)$ . Again spin parity of these two resonances are not fixed but  $1^+$  is favoured over other assignments. Our model favours  $E$  as the eight member of the axial vector meson octet.

In the pseudoscalar nonet, we identify, as usual, the  $I = 1$ ,  $Y = 0$ ;  $I = 1/2$ ,  $Y = \pm 1$  and  $I = 0$ ,  $Y = 0$  members with  $\pi$  (140),  $K$  (494),  $\eta$  (549) and  $X^0$  (958) respectively. The situation about the scalar mesons is not at all clear yet. Some experiments suggest existence of an  $I = 1$ ,  $Y = 0$  scalar meson,  $\delta$ , at 960 MeV, but is not confirmed by others. Another possible candidate for this member is  $\pi_N$  at 1016 MeV. Our model favours a scalar pion around 960 MeV. The question of

existence of scalar kaon is discussed by several authors. It may lie either below the  $K-\pi$  threshold or above it. If it lies below the  $K-\pi$  threshold its decay mode would be  $S_K \rightarrow K + 2 \gamma$  which makes its detection difficult. On the other hand, if it lies around 1000 MeV, then the presence of nearly  $K^*$  (890) would make its detection difficult. A scalar kaon was reported in the range 1080 - 1260 MeV which is still in doubt. Our model predicts a scalar kaon around 1050 MeV. For the other members of scalar nonet i.e.  $I = 0, Y = 0$ , members so far no convincing experimental support exists. In literature, some authors<sup>25</sup> while discussing the  $K \rightarrow 3\pi$  and  $\eta \rightarrow 3\pi$  decays have postulated existence of a scalar meson around 400 MeV with width 100 MeV. So far such a meson has not been confirmed or excluded by experiments.<sup>26</sup> The reaction  $\pi^- p \rightarrow \pi^+ \pi^- n$  has been analysed by many authors<sup>23</sup> who find that  $I = 0$ , s-wave  $\pi-\pi$  phase shift  $\delta_0^0$  passes through  $\pi/2$  in the region 650 - 900 MeV. Although no method of  $\pi-\pi$  phase shift analysis used is free from serious objections, the fact that all analysis find the s-wave phase shift  $\delta_0^0$  to be near  $\pi/2$  in the region 650 to 900 MeV is quite impressive.<sup>23</sup> The width of this resonance is well over 100 MeV. Another possible candidate for the  $I = 0, Y = 0$ , member of the scalar nonet is  $\eta_{0+}$  at 1060. The predictions of our model for these members are around 1100 MeV and 700 MeV.

The masses of the members of vector multiplet are,

$$\begin{aligned} M_\rho^2 &= Z_\rho m_0^2 , \\ M_\phi^2 &= Z_\phi m_0^2 , \\ M_{K^*}^2 &= Z_{K^*} [m_0^2 + 3g^2 f_8^2/4] . \end{aligned} \quad (3.19)$$

The renormalization constants as given by (15) are,

$$\begin{aligned} Z_\rho^{-1} &= 1 + (h_1 + h_2)(f_0 + f_8/\sqrt{3})^2/2 , \\ Z_{K^*}^{-1} &= 1 + h_1(f_0^2 - f_0 f_8/\sqrt{3} + 5f_8^2/6)/2 \\ &\quad + h_2(f_0 + f_8/\sqrt{3})(f_0 - 2f_8/\sqrt{3})/2 , \\ Z_\phi^{-1} &= 1 + (h_1 + h_2)(f_0^2 - 2f_0 f_8/\sqrt{3} + f_8^2)/2 . \end{aligned} \quad (3.20)$$

The masses of the members of axial vector multiplet are,

$$\begin{aligned} M_{A_1}^2 &= Z_{A_1} (m_0^2 + g^2(f_0 + f_8/\sqrt{3})^2) , \\ M_{K_A}^2 &= Z_{K_A} (m_0^2 + g^2(f_0 - f_8/2\sqrt{3})^2) , \\ M_E^2 &= Z_E (m_0^2 + g^2(f_0 - f_8/\sqrt{3})^2 + 2g^2 f_8^2/3) . \end{aligned} \quad (3.21)$$

where,

$$\begin{aligned} Z_{A_1}^{-1} &= 1 + (h_1 - h_2)(f_0 + f_8/\sqrt{3})^2/2 , \\ Z_{K_A}^{-1} &= 1 + h_1(f_0^2 - f_0 f_8/\sqrt{3} + 5f_8^2/6)/2 \\ &\quad - h_2(f_0 + f_8/\sqrt{3})(f_0 - 2f_8/\sqrt{3})/2 , \\ Z_E^{-1} &= 1 + (h_1 - h_2)(f_0^2 - 2f_0 f_8/\sqrt{3} + f_8^2)/2 . \end{aligned} \quad (3.22)$$

As expected  $f_0$  splits the axial vector multiplet from the vector multiplet, whereas  $f_8$  causes splitting among different isospin multiplets.

The masses of pseudoscalar mesons are,

$$\begin{aligned}
Z_\pi^{-1} M_\pi^2 &= \mu_0^2 + 3\alpha(f_0 - 2f_8/\sqrt{3})/\sqrt{2} + \beta(f_0 + f_8/\sqrt{3})^2, \\
Z_K^{-1} M_K^2 &= \mu_0^2 + 3\alpha(f_0 + f_8/\sqrt{3})/\sqrt{2} \\
&\quad + \beta(f_0^2 - f_0 f_8/\sqrt{3} + 7f_8^2/3), \\
Z_8^{-1} (M_p^2)_{88} &= M_1 \cos^2 \psi + M_2 \sin^2 \psi - M_3 \sin 2\psi, \\
Z_0^{-1} (M_p^2)_{00} &= M_1 \sin^2 \psi + M_2 \cos^2 \psi + M_3 \sin 2\psi, \\
(Z_8 Z_0)^{-1/2} (M_p^2)_{08} &= (M_1 - M_2) \sin 2\psi + 2M_3 \cos 2\psi,
\end{aligned} \tag{3.23}$$

where,

$$\begin{aligned}
M_1 &= \mu_0^2 + 3\alpha(f_0 + 2f_8/\sqrt{3})/\sqrt{2} + \beta(f_0^2 - 2f_0 f_8/\sqrt{3} + f_8^2), \\
M_2 &= \mu_0^2 - 6\alpha f_0/\sqrt{2} + \beta(f_0^2 + 2f_8^2/3), \\
M_3 &= \sqrt{3}\alpha f_8 + \sqrt{2/3} \beta f_8(2f_0 - f_8/\sqrt{3}).
\end{aligned}$$

The renormalization constants as given by (13) are,

$$\begin{aligned}
Z_\pi &= 1 + g^2(f_0 + f_8/\sqrt{3})^2/m_0^2, \\
Z_K &= 1 + g^2(f_0 + f_8/\sqrt{2})^2/m_0^2, \\
Z_\eta &= 1 + g^2(f_0^2 - 2f_0 f_8/\sqrt{3} + f_8^2)/m_0^2, \\
Z_{\eta'} &= 1.
\end{aligned} \tag{3.24}$$

Since there is mixing in  $p_0$  and  $p_8$  fields, we define physical fields  $\eta$  and  $\eta'$  through the relations,

$$\begin{aligned}
p_8 &= \eta \cos \theta_p + \eta' \sin \theta_p, \\
p_0 &= -\eta \sin \theta_p + \eta' \cos \theta_p.
\end{aligned} \tag{3.25}$$

The requirement that there be no mixed terms  $\eta\eta'$  gives,

$$\tan 2\theta_p = (M_p^2)_{08} / ((M_p^2)_{00} - (M_p^2)_{88}) . \quad (3.26)$$

The  $\eta$  and  $\eta'$  masses are,

$$\begin{aligned} 2M_\eta^2 &= (M_p^2)_{00} + (M_p^2)_{88} - [((M_p^2)_{00} - (M_p^2)_{88})^2 + (M_p^2)_{08}^2]^{1/2}, \\ 2M_{\eta'}^2 &= (M_p^2)_{00} + (M_p^2)_{88} + [((M_p^2)_{00} - (M_p^2)_{88})^2 + (M_p^2)_{08}^2]^{1/2}. \end{aligned} \quad (3.27)$$

The masses of the nine scalar mesons are,

$$\begin{aligned} M_{S_\pi}^2 &= \mu_0^2 - 3\alpha(f_0 - 2f_8/\sqrt{3})/\sqrt{2} + 3\beta(f_0 + f_8/\sqrt{3})^2, \\ Z_{S_K}^{-1} M_{S_K}^2 &= \mu_0^2 - 3\alpha(f_0 + f_8/\sqrt{3})/\sqrt{2} + 3\beta(f_0^2 - f_0 f_8/\sqrt{3} + f_8^2/3), \\ (M_S^2)_{88} &= \mu_0^2 - 3\alpha(f_0 + 2f_8/\sqrt{3})/\sqrt{2} \\ &\quad + 3\beta(f_0^2 - 2f_0 f_8/\sqrt{3} + f_8^2) + 4\gamma f_8^2, \\ (M_S^2)_{00} &= \mu_0^2 + 3\sqrt{2}\alpha f_0 + \beta(3f_0^2 + 2f_8^2) + 6\gamma f_0^2, \\ (M_S^2)_{08} &= -2\sqrt{3}\alpha f_8 + 4\sqrt{6}\beta f_8(f_0 - f_8/2\sqrt{3}) + 4\sqrt{6}\gamma f_0 f_8, \end{aligned} \quad (3.28)$$

where,

$$Z_{S_K} = 1 + 3g^2 f_8^2 / (4m_0^2) . \quad (3.29)$$

To take into account, the mixing of  $s_0$  and  $s_8$  fields, we define physical fields  $S_\eta$  and  $S_{\eta'}$ , the mixing angle  $\theta_S$  and the physical masses  $M_{S_\eta}$  and  $M_{S_{\eta'}}$  through the equations analogous to (25), (26) and (27) respectively.

Expanding meson masses in powers of  $f_8$  and keeping only first order terms in  $f_8$ , we see that meson masses



(squared) satisfy the Gell-Mann<sup>1</sup>-Okubo<sup>27</sup> mass formulas,

$$\begin{aligned} M_\rho^2 + 3M_\phi^2 &= 4M_{K^*}^2, \\ M_\pi^2 + 3(M_p^2)_{88} &= 4M_K^2, \\ M_{S_\pi}^2 + 3(M_S^2)_{88} &= 4M_{S_K}^2. \end{aligned} \quad (3.30)$$

### 3-3 Determination of Parameters:

In the model there are eleven parameters  $m_0$ ,  $g$ ,  $f_0$ ,  $f_8$ ,  $\mu_0$ ,  $\alpha$ ,  $\beta$ ,  $\gamma$ ,  $h$ ,  $h_1$  and  $h_2$ . All of them, except  $h$ , occur in meson masses. The spin one meson masses are functions of  $m_0$ ,  $g$ ,  $f_0$ ,  $f_8$ ,  $h_1$  and  $h_2$  whereas spin zero masses are functions of  $g$ ,  $\mu_0$ ,  $f_8$ ,  $f_0$ ,  $\alpha$ ,  $\beta$  and  $\gamma$ . In all spin zero meson masses, except those of  $S_\eta$  and  $S_{\eta'}$ , the parameters  $\mu_0^2$  and  $\gamma$  occur in the combination  $\mu_0^2$  defined by (18). Moreover,  $g$  can be absorbed in other parameters such that particle masses, except those of  $S_\eta$  and  $S_{\eta'}$ , become function of eight parameters namely,  $m_0$ ,  $gf_0$ ,  $\xi$  ( $= f_8/f_0$ ),  $h_1/g^2$ ,  $h_2/g^2$ ,  $\mu_0$ ,  $\alpha/g$ ,  $\beta/g^2$ . In addition to these parameters, the  $S_\eta$  and  $S_{\eta'}$  masses will involve one more parameter  $x$ , defined by,

$$x = -10 \gamma / \beta \quad (3.31)$$

In principle, five parameters can be determined from spin one meson masses. It turns out that  $\xi$  is a very crucial parameter in our model. Therefore, instead of fixing it from some mass, we vary it in a certain range (it is negative

Table I: Particle Masses (in MeV) for Some Values of  
 $(S_\gamma$  and  $S_{\gamma'}$  Masses are for  $x = 0$ ).

	-0.04	-0.06	-0.08	-0.10	-0.12	Experimental candidates. <sup>a</sup>
$M_{K^*}$	933	934	935	937	939	890
$M_{K_A}$	1305	1307	1308	1310	1312	1320
$M_\gamma$	543	549	554	559	564	549
$M_{\gamma'}$	961	958	955	952	949	958
$M_{S_\pi}$	1670	1315	1096	942	826	1016, 960
$M_{S_K}$	1741	1395	1187	1043	936	1080 ~ 1200
$M_{S_\gamma}$	1488	1139	948	822	728	650 ~ 900
$M_{S_{\gamma'}}$	1783	1445	1245	1111	1012	1060

a. Ref. 23.

if  $F_K/F_\pi > 1$ ), study the variation of various quantities and then select a value of  $\xi$  which gives the best overall fit. For other inputs one can take any four spin one meson masses. The eight vector meson can be identified either with  $\omega$  (783) or  $\phi$  (1019). Similarly for eight axial vector meson, there are two possible candidates  $D(1286)$  and  $E(1420)$ . Out of these four possible combinations  $\phi$  (1019) and  $E(1420)$  gives the best fit. For other two inputs,  $\rho$  (765) and  $A_1(1070)$  are the best inputs. The remaining, three parameters are determined by taking  $M_\pi$ ,  $M_K$  and  $M_\eta^2 + M_{\eta'}^2$  as inputs. Then  $\xi$  is varied such that individual  $\eta$  and  $\eta'$  masses are near the respective experimental masses. For some values of  $\xi$  predicted particle masses are given in Table I. ( $S_\eta$  and  $S_{\eta'}$  masses for  $x = 0$ ). From the table, we see that the  $K^*$ ,  $K_A$ ,  $\eta$  and  $\eta'$  masses do not vary much with  $\xi$ , however, scalar masses are sensitive functions of this parameter. For a given  $\xi$  a value of  $x$  can be obtained from the knowledge of one of the  $S_\eta$  and  $S_{\eta'}$  masses. It turns out, however, that  $\pi$ - $\pi$  scattering lengths depend sensitively on  $x$ . Therefore, instead of fixing it from one mass about which experimental situation is not clear, the requirement that s-wave  $I = 0$ ,  $\pi$ - $\pi$  scattering length lie between  $0 \sim 1 M_\pi^{-1}$ , gives a range for  $x$ . With  $x$  in this range, the best value of  $\xi$  turns out to be  $-0.098$ . The various masses for  $\xi = -0.098$  are as follows,

$$\begin{aligned}
M_{K^*} &= 936 \text{ MeV} & , & \quad M_{K_A} = 1310 \text{ MeV} , \\
M_{\eta} &= 558 \text{ MeV} & , & \quad M_{\eta'} = 952 \text{ MeV} , \\
M_{S_{\pi}} &= 956 \text{ MeV} & , & \quad M_{S_K} = 1055 \text{ MeV} .
\end{aligned} \tag{3.32}$$

The  $S_{\eta}$  and  $S_{\eta'}$  masses (in MeV) for some values of  $x$  are,

$x$	1.0	1.1	1.2	
$M_{S_{\eta}}$	700	685	669	
$M_{S_{\eta'}}$	1105	1104	1103	(3.33)
$\theta_S$	$15^\circ$	$14.5^\circ$	$14^\circ$	.

The values of other parameters are,

$$\begin{aligned}
m_0 &= 468.3 \text{ MeV} , \\
gf_0 &= 550.8 \text{ MeV} , \\
h_1 M_p^2 / g^2 &= -2.9 , \\
h_2 M_p^2 / g^2 &= -0.114 , \\
\mu_0^2 &= -2.486 \times 10^5 (\text{MeV})^2 , \\
\alpha/g &= -75.1 \text{ MeV} , \\
\beta/g^2 &= 1.31 , \\
\psi &= 4.3^\circ , \\
\theta_p &= -11.6^\circ .
\end{aligned} \tag{3.34}$$

The (16), (17) and (34) give,

$$c = b_g/b_0 = -1.25 . \tag{3.35}$$

The parameter  $\xi$  gives the relative strength of the vacuum breaking of  $SU(3)$  and of  $SU(3) \times SU(3)$  whereas the quantity  $C$  is a measure of the relative strengths of the corresponding intrinsic breakings. The latter is close to the  $SU(2) \times SU(2)$  value ( $-\sqrt{2}$ ) and is same as the value obtained by Gell-Mann, Oakes and Renner<sup>13</sup>. The value of  $\xi$ , however, is nowhere close to the  $SU(2) \times SU(2)$  value ( $\xi = -\sqrt{3}$ ) but is nearer to the  $SU(3)$  value ( $\xi = 0$ ) which means that vacuum is approximately symmetric under  $SU(3)$  and not under  $SU(2) \times SU(2)$ . The point of view that vacuum is  $SU(3)$  symmetric has been emphasized by Dashen and Weinstein.<sup>28</sup> If the vacuum breaking of  $SU(2) \times SU(2)$  were also negligible, the masses of  $\rho$  and  $A_1$  and of  $\pi$  and  $S_\pi$  should be nearly equal. The deviation of  $\xi$  from the  $SU(2) \times SU(2)$  value is therefore a measure of  $\rho - A_1$  mass difference whereas the deviation of  $C$  from the  $SU(2) \times SU(2)$  value is a measure of the pion mass. Comparing the experimental value of  $\rho - A_1$  mass difference ( $\sim 310$  MeV) with the experimental pion mass ( $\sim 140$  MeV), we see that the former deviation is expected to be larger on empirical grounds also.

Our value of  $\xi$  is smaller than the value obtained by other authors. Glashow, Schnitzer and Weinberg<sup>28</sup> ( $\xi = -0.36$ ) determined it from spin one mass spectrum alone. Levy's<sup>14</sup> determination from spin zero mass spectrum give  $\xi = -0.26$ . Gasiorowicz and Geffen<sup>16</sup> obtained  $\xi$  in the range  $-0.117$  to  $-0.21$  from the consideration of particle masses and meson decay constants.

In an earlier work,<sup>18</sup> we reported on some investigation with this model with  $h_1 = h_2 = 0$ . One of the prediction that follows from (19) is  $M_\rho = M_{V_8}$ . In this case  $V_8$  is naturally identified with  $\omega(783)$ . In this model the predicted scalar masses were in the range 400 - 700 MeV. Moreover, the situation of spin one masses was also not satisfactory. With  $h_1 = h_2 = 0$ , one needs a value of  $\xi$  around -0.4 to fit spin one masses whereas scalar masses around 1000 MeV require a value of  $\xi$  around -0.1.

## CHAPTER IV

### MESON COUPLINGS, DECAY WIDTHS AND SCATTERING LENGTHS

In this chapter, the effective Lagrangian and the parameters obtained in the last chapter are used to study the strong processes of mesons. First we consider meson decays involving two particle ( $V \rightarrow PP$ ,  $A \rightarrow VP$ ,  $A \rightarrow PS$ ,  $S \rightarrow PP$ ) and three particle final states ( $A \rightarrow 3P$ ,  $P \rightarrow 3P$ ). Then the elastic scattering of a pseudoscalar meson by a pseudoscalar meson is considered, in particular we calculate the low energy parameters, namely, scattering lengths and effective ranges. All processes are considered in the tree graph approximation only i.e. no diagrams involving loops are considered. The numerical calculations are done on IBM 7044 computer at IIT Kanpur.

4-1 Meson Decays:

The S operator is given by,

$$S = \exp( i \int d^4x L_{\text{int}}(x) ) , \quad (4.1)$$

where  $L_{\text{int}}$  is the interaction part of the effective Lagrangian. Consider the decay of a particle N of four momentum q into n particles  $N_1 \dots N_n$  of four momenta  $q_1 \dots q_n$  respectively,

$$N(q) \rightarrow N_1(q_1) + \dots + N_n(q_n) . \quad (4.2)$$

The relevant matrix element is,

$$\begin{aligned} \langle N_1(q_1) \dots N_n(q_n) | S | N(q) \rangle &= i(2\pi)^4 \delta^4(q - \sum_{i=1}^n q_i) \\ &\times (2\pi)^{-3/2} (2E_N)^{-1/2} \prod_{i=1}^n ((2\pi)^{-3/2} (2E_i)^{-1/2}) \\ &\times \mathcal{M}(N \rightarrow N_1 \dots N_n) , \end{aligned} \quad (4.3)$$

where  $E_i$  denotes the energy of the i-th particle,  $\mathcal{M}$  is the invariant matrix element to be calculated from effective Lagrangian in the tree graph approximation. The decay width is,

$$\begin{aligned} \Gamma &= \int \dots \int \frac{d^3q_1 \dots d^3q_n}{(2\pi)^{3n-4} 2E_N} \prod_{i=1}^n (2E_i)^{-1} \\ &\times \left( \frac{1}{2J+1} \sum_{\text{spin}} |\mathcal{M}|^2 \right) , \end{aligned} \quad (4.4)$$

where J is the spin of the decaying particle. In the following we will consider the final states containing two and three particles.



(i) Two Particle Final States:

When the final state consists of two particle, one can perform momentum integrations in (4) explicitly. The decay width, in the rest frame of decaying particle, becomes,

$$\Gamma = \frac{1}{8\pi} \frac{1}{2J+1} \frac{k_{CM}}{M^2} \sum_{\text{spin}} |\mathcal{M}|^2 . \quad (4.5)$$

Here  $M$  is the mass of the decaying particle and  $k_{CM}$  is the centre of mass momentum of the decay products given by,

$$k_{CM}^2 = [M^2 - (M_1 + M_2)^2] [M^2 - (M_1 - M_2)^2] / 4M^2 , \quad (4.6)$$

where  $M_1$  and  $M_2$  are the masses of the particles in the final state.

First we consider the decay of a vector meson into two pseudoscalar mesons,

$$V(q) \rightarrow P_1(k_1) + P_2(k_2) . \quad (4.7)$$

The effective coupling for any process of the type (7) is of the form,

$$\begin{aligned} L(VP_1P_2) = & ig_1^{VP_1P_2} v_{\mu P_1} \partial_{\mu} P_2 - ig_2^{VP_1P_2} v_{\mu} \partial_{\mu} P_1 P_2 \\ & + ig_3^{VP_1P_2} (\partial_{\mu} v_{\nu} - \partial_{\nu} v_{\mu}) (\partial_{\mu} P_1 \partial_{\nu} P_2 - \partial_{\nu} P_1 \partial_{\mu} P_2) . \end{aligned} \quad (4.8)$$

The full structure of the VPP interaction Lagrangian  $L(VPP)$  is given in the appendix. After performing an integration by parts on the last two terms of (8),  $L(VPP)$  can be written as,

$$L(VPP) = i(g_1^{VPP} + g_2^{VPP} + 2q^2 g_3^{VPP}) v_{\mu p_1} \partial_{\mu} p_2 . \quad (4.9)$$

When  $v_{\mu}$  is coupled to a conserved current (e.g.  $\rho, \phi$ ),  $g_1 = g_2$  and for  $q^2 = 0$ , we obtain the universal SU(3) value for the effective coupling apart from Z's of vector mesons. However, when  $v_{\mu}$  is coupled to a nonconserved current (e.g.  $K^*$ )  $g_1 \neq g_2$ , the effective couplings are different from SU(3) value. This is due to the different field mixings and renormalization of fields corresponding to particles in the final state. The matrix element for the process (7) is,

$$\mathcal{M}(V \rightarrow PP) = (g_1^{VPP} + g_2^{VPP} - 2M_V^2 g_3^{VPP}) \epsilon \cdot k_2 , \quad (4.10)$$

where  $\epsilon$  is the polarization vector of vector meson. Now,

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{\text{spin}} |\mathcal{M}(V \rightarrow PP)|^2 &= (g_1^{VPP} + g_2^{VPP} - 2M_V^2 g_3^{VPP})^2 k_{2\mu} k_{2\nu} \\ &\quad \times (\delta_{\mu\nu} + q_{\mu} q_{\nu} / M_V^2) \\ &= (g_1^{VPP} + g_2^{VPP} - 2M_V^2 g_3^{VPP})^2 k_{CM}^2 . \end{aligned} \quad (4.11)$$

Consequently decay width given by (5) is,

$$\Gamma(V \rightarrow PP) = \frac{1}{24\pi} \frac{k_{CM}^3}{M_V^2} (g_1^{VPP} + g_2^{VPP} - 2M_V^2 g_3^{VPP})^2 . \quad (4.12)$$

Next we consider the decay of an axial vector meson into vector and pseudoscalar meson,

$$A(Q) = V(g) + P(k) . \quad (4.13)$$

The matrix element for this process is<sup>30</sup>,

$$\mathcal{M}(A \rightarrow V+P) = G_S e^V \cdot \epsilon^A + G_D e^V \cdot Q \epsilon^A \cdot q , \quad (4.14)$$

where  $\epsilon_{\mu}^V$  and  $\epsilon_{\mu}^A$  are the polarization vectors of vector and axial vector mesons respectively.  $G_S$  and  $G_D$  are the coupling constants corresponding to S-wave and D-wave decay of the axial vector meson. Now,

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{\text{spin}} |\mathcal{M}(A \rightarrow V+P)|^2 &= (G_S \delta_{\mu\nu} + G_D q_{\nu} Q_{\mu}) (G_S \delta_{\beta\alpha} + G_D q_{\beta} Q_{\alpha}) \\ &\quad (\delta_{\mu\alpha} + q_{\mu} q_{\alpha} / M_V^2) (\delta_{\nu\beta} + Q_{\nu} Q_{\beta} / M_A^2) \\ &= G_S^2 (3 + k_{CM}^2 / M_V^2) - 2 G_S G_D M_A k_{CM}^2 (k_{CM}^2 + M_V^2)^{1/2} / M_V^2 \\ &\quad + G_D^2 M_A^2 k_{CM}^4 / M_V^2 . \end{aligned} \quad (4.15)$$

The decay width is obtained from (15) by multiplying,

$$k_{CM} / 24\pi M_A^2 . \quad (4.16)$$

The effective coupling for any specific process of the type (13) is of the form,

$$\begin{aligned} L(AVP) &= g_1^{AVP} a_{\mu} v_{\mu} p + g_2^{AVP} (\partial_{\mu} v_{\nu} - \partial_{\nu} v_{\mu}) (a_{\mu} \partial_{\nu} p - a_{\nu} \partial_{\mu} p) \\ &\quad + g_3^{AVP} (\partial_{\mu} a_{\nu} - \partial_{\nu} a_{\mu}) (v_{\mu} \partial_{\nu} p - v_{\nu} \partial_{\mu} p) \\ &\quad + g_4^{AVP} (\partial_{\mu} a_{\nu} - \partial_{\nu} a_{\mu}) (\partial_{\mu} v_{\nu} - \partial_{\nu} v_{\mu}) p . \end{aligned} \quad (4.17)$$

Integrating partially, last three terms of (17), we obtain, on the mass shell of particles involved,

$$\begin{aligned} G_S &= g_1^{AVP} + 2M_V^2 g_2^{AVP} + 2M_A^2 g_3^{AVP} + 2(g_2^{AVP} + g_3^{AVP} + g_4^{AVP}) Q \cdot q, \\ G_D &= -2 (g_2^{AVP} + g_3^{AVP} + g_4^{AVP}) . \end{aligned} \quad (4.18)$$

Other two particle decay mode of axial vector meson is,

$$A(Q) \rightarrow P(p) + S(k) . \quad (4.19)$$

The relevant coupling is of the form,

$$L(APS) = g_1^{APS} a_\mu \partial_\mu p s - g_2^{APS} a_\mu p \partial_\mu s + g_3^{APS} (\partial_\mu a_\nu - \partial_\nu a_\mu) (\partial_\mu p \partial_\nu s - \partial_\nu p \partial_\mu s) . \quad (4.20)$$

A partial integration on last term reduces (20) to,

$$L(APS) = (g_1^{APS} + g_2^{APS} - 2Q^2 g_3^{APS}) a_\mu \partial_\mu p s . \quad (4.21)$$

The decay width of the process (19) is given by,

$$\Gamma(A \rightarrow PS) = \frac{1}{24\pi} \frac{k_{CM}^3}{M_A^2} (g_1^{APS} + g_2^{APS} + 2M_A^2 g_3^{APS})^2 . \quad (4.22)$$

Another two particle mode of interest is decay of a scalar meson into two pseudoscalar mesons,

$$S(Q) \rightarrow P(k_a) + P(k_b) . \quad (4.23)$$

The effective coupling for such a process is of the form,

$$L(SPP) = g_1^{sp_1 p_2} \partial_\mu s \partial_\mu p_1 p_2 + g_2^{sp_1 p_2} \partial_\mu s p_1 \partial_\mu p_2 + g_3^{sp_1 p_2} s \partial_\mu p_1 \partial_\mu p_2 + g_4^{sp_1 p_2} s p_1 p_2 . \quad (4.24)$$

When two pseudoscalars in the final states are same then  $g_1^{sp_1 p_2} = g_2^{sp_1 p_2}$  otherwise  $g_1^{sp_1 p_2} \neq g_2^{sp_1 p_2}$ . This is due to the different field mixings and renormalizations corresponding to the different particles in the final state. The effective coupling constant on mass shell is,

$$g_{eff} = -M_1^2 g_1^{sp_1 p_2} - M_2^2 g_2^{sp_1 p_2} + \frac{1}{2} (M_s^2 - M_1^2 - M_2^2) (g_3^{sp_1 p_2} - g_1^{sp_1 p_2} - g_2^{sp_1 p_2}) + g_4^{sp_1 p_2} . \quad (4.25)$$

Table II: Decay Widths (in MeV) of Two Particle Decay Modes of Vector and Axial Vector Mesons.

$\delta$	0	0.2	0.4	0.6	0.8	1.0	1.2	Experimental value <sup>a</sup>
$\rho \rightarrow \pi\pi$	83	94	105	117	129	142	156	$125 \pm 20$
$K^* \rightarrow K\pi^b$	43	47	51	56	60	65	99	$50.1 \pm 1.8$
$\phi \rightarrow \bar{K}K$	2.05	2.49	2.98	3.51	4.08	4.49	5.35	3.2
$\Lambda_1 \rightarrow \rho\pi$	222	199	177	157	137	119	102	$95 \pm 35^c$
$\rightarrow \pi S_\eta^d$	2.2	3.2	4.3	5.6	7.0	8.6	10.4	
$K_A \rightarrow K^*\pi$	557	471	392	320	256	199	150	$79 \pm 13^c$
$\rightarrow \rho K$	34.4	23.2	14.4	7.7	3	0.5	0.1	
$\rightarrow \pi S_K$	3.4	5.6	8.4	11.9	15.9	20.4	25.6	
$\rightarrow K S_\eta^d$	3.1	5.1	7.7	10.9	14.5	18.7	23.4	
$E \rightarrow \bar{K}^* K^e$	66.2	39.2	19.2	6.2	0.4	1.8	10.0	$17 \pm 2$
$\rightarrow \pi S_\pi$	7.8	14.1	22.2	32.1	43.8	57.6	73.2	$34 \pm 4$
$\rightarrow \eta S_\eta^d$	5	8	12	19	25	33	44	

a. Ref. 23.

b. If experimental  $K^*$  mass is used in phase space, widths quoted will be multiplied by 0.8.

c. The quoted widths are total widths.

d. Widths are given for  $x = 1.1$ .

e. Width given here are calculated with experimental  $K^*$  mass in phase space.

The decay width is,

$$\Gamma(s \rightarrow p_1 + p_2) = g_{\text{eff}}^2 k_{\text{CM}} / (8\pi M_s^2) . \quad (4.26)$$

The allowed two particle decay modes of vector mesons are  $\rho \rightarrow \pi\pi$ ,  $K^* \rightarrow K\pi$ , and  $\phi \rightarrow \bar{K}K$ , those of axial vector mesons are  $A_1 \rightarrow (\rho\pi, \pi S_\eta)$ ,  $K_A \rightarrow (\rho K, K^*\pi, \pi S_K, KS_\eta)$  and  $E \rightarrow (\eta S_\eta, \pi S_\pi)$  and that of scalar mesons are  $S_\pi \rightarrow \eta\pi$ ,  $S_K \rightarrow K\pi$ ,  $S_\eta \rightarrow \pi\pi$  and  $S_{\eta'} \rightarrow (\pi\pi, \bar{K}K)$ . The decay widths of vector mesons are function of two parameters  $g$  and  $\delta$  where the dimensionless parameter  $\delta$  is defined by,

$$\delta = M_\rho^2 h/g . \quad (4.27)$$

We will see in the next chapter (see Eq. 5.23) that the value of  $g$  is,

$$g^2/4\pi = 1.16 . \quad (4.28)$$

With this value of  $g$ , we have,

$$\begin{aligned} \Gamma(\rho \rightarrow \pi\pi) &= 83.1 + 51.4\delta + 8.0\delta^2, \\ \Gamma(K^* \rightarrow K\pi) &= 43.1 + 19.3\delta + 2.2\delta^2, \\ \Gamma(\phi \rightarrow \bar{K}K) &= 2.05 + 2.10\delta + 0.53\delta^2. \end{aligned} \quad (4.29)$$

The widths for some values of  $\delta$  are given in Table II. The experimental  $\rho$ -width is obtained for  $0.4 \leq \delta \leq 1.0$ . For this range, the  $K^* \rightarrow K\pi$  width is larger than the experimental width. The reason for a larger width is that in the calculations, the predicted  $K^*$  mass is used. If, however, we use experimental  $K^*$  mass then the  $K^*$  width is multiplied by a

factor of 0.8 so that the correct experimental width is obtained for  $\delta \sim 1.0$ . However, we regard the widths quoted above as the true predictions of the model because once the parameter of the model are fixed, values of masses as well as coupling constants automatically follow. It is interesting that without the ninth vector meson, mixing of which with  $\phi$  will alter its width, our model predict correct value for the  $\phi$  width.

The decay widths of those modes of axial vector mesons which involve  $S\eta$  in the final states also involve the parameter  $x$ . The widths which depend only on  $\delta$  are as follows:

$$\begin{aligned}
 \Gamma (A_1 \rightarrow \rho \pi) &= 222.2 - 119.2\delta + 16.2\delta^2, \\
 \Gamma (K_A \rightarrow \rho K) &= 34.4 - 60.5\delta + 26.6\delta^2, \\
 \Gamma (K_A \rightarrow K^* \pi) &= 557.2 - 450.6\delta + 92.2\delta^2, \\
 \Gamma (K_A \rightarrow \pi S_K) &= 3.4(1 + 1.5\delta)^2, \\
 \Gamma (E \rightarrow \pi S_\pi) &= 7.8(1 + 1.7\delta)^2.
 \end{aligned} \tag{4.30}$$

From phase space considerations  $E \rightarrow \bar{K}^* K$  decay is not allowed in our model. However, if experimental  $K^*$  mass is used in phase space, the width of this decay mode is,

$$\Gamma (E \rightarrow \bar{K}^* K) = 2(33.1 - 76.5\delta + 44.3\delta^2). \tag{4.31}$$

The widths of other modes of axial vector mesons are,

$$\begin{aligned}\Gamma(A_1 \rightarrow \pi S_\eta) &= (1 + 0.97\delta)^2 (2.21^{+.40}_{-.34}) , \\ \Gamma(K_A \rightarrow K S_\eta) &= (1 + 1.46\delta)^2 (3.07^{+.46}_{-.44}) , \\ \Gamma(E \rightarrow \eta S_\eta) &= (1 + 1.72\delta)^2 (4.5^{+.3}_{-.4}) .\end{aligned}\quad (4.32)$$

The above widths are written such that value with + sign is for  $x = 1.2$ , without  $\pm$  sign for  $x = 1.1$  and with - sign for  $x = 1.0$ .

The decay widths of allowed modes of axial vector mesons for some value of  $\delta$  are given in the table II. At present, the widths of two body decay modes of  $A_1$  and  $K_A$  are not known. The experiments measure decay widths of their three particle modes i.e.  $A_1 \rightarrow 3\pi$  and  $K_A \rightarrow K\pi\pi$ , therefore, one should compare the widths of three particle modes with experiments. This will be done in the next section. It is interesting that the  $\rho\pi$  mode of  $A_1$  is dominant. This is expected because  $\rho$  band covers most of the Dalitz plot.<sup>23</sup> If one assumes that most of the  $A_1 \rightarrow 3\pi$  width is due to  $\rho\pi$  mode then our model favours  $\delta$  between  $0.8 \sim 1.8$ . The  $\delta$  around 1 is also favoured by the  $V \rightarrow PP$  width.

The widths of  $S_K$  and  $S_\pi$  are,

		Experimental Value
$\Gamma(S_K \rightarrow K\pi)$	$= 125 \text{ MeV},$	$\sim 400 \text{ MeV}$
$\Gamma(S_\pi \rightarrow \eta\pi)$	$= 53 \text{ MeV},$	$5 \text{ MeV}$



whereas  $S_\eta$  and  $S_{\eta'}$  widths for some value of  $x$  are,

	Experimental Value			
$x$	0.9	1.0	1.1	1.2
$\Gamma(S_\eta \rightarrow \pi\pi)$	380	425	473	525
$\Gamma(S_{\eta'} \rightarrow \pi\pi)$	12	16	22	28
$\Gamma(S_{\eta'} \rightarrow KK)$	1.7	4.0	7.3	11.6

In the last few years,  $\rho\pi\pi$  and  $A_1\rho\pi$  couplings have been discussed extensively in the literature. It would not be out of place to give a brief review of these work and compare with our results. The application of current algebra and soft pion techniques to  $A_1 \rightarrow \rho\pi$  and  $\rho \rightarrow \pi\pi$  system gives<sup>31</sup>,

$$G_S = 2M_\rho^2 / F_\pi = 2g_1^{A_1\rho\pi}, \quad G_D = 0. \quad (4.33)$$

To obtain the second equality in  $G_S$ , we have used (3.19), (5.11),  $h_1 = h_2 = 0$  and  $M_{A_1}^2 = 2M_\rho^2$ . The coupling constants given by (33) gives 800 MeV for the  $A_1$  width as compared to the experimental total width  $95 \pm 35$  MeV. In deriving (33), one assumes that four momenta of the pion to be zero: it amounts to equating  $A_1$  and  $\rho$  masses which is a rather large extrapolation. To improve upon the current algebra result two techniques<sup>32,33</sup>, within the framework of current algebra and PCAC were developed simultaneously. Other thing common in these two approaches is use of Weinberg sum rules<sup>34</sup>. In one of the approaches<sup>32</sup>, often known as semi soft meson technique, it is assumed that some of the form

factors in the matrix elements  $\langle \pi^0 | J_\mu^A(1-i2) | \rho^+ \rangle$  and  $\langle \pi^0 | J_\mu^V(1+i2) | A_1^+ \rangle$  obey once subtracted and other unsubtracted dispersion relations. The saturation of these dispersion relations by relevant spin one and spin zero mesons and the limit  $k_\pi^2 \rightarrow 0$ , gives  $\rho\pi\pi$  and  $A_1\rho\pi$  couplings in terms of one unknown. This constant when determined from the  $\rho$  width gives reasonable value for  $A_1 \rightarrow \rho\pi$  width. In the other approach<sup>33</sup>, known as the hard meson technique (because all the particles are on mass shell and so not soft), one starts with the consideration of vacuum expectation value of time ordered products of vector and axial vector currents i.e.  $\langle 0 | T(J_\mu^A J_\nu^A J_\lambda^V) | 0 \rangle$ . These three point functions are related to two point functions through the Ward identities. As before these two point functions are approximated by the relevant spin zero and one meson poles. Further the assumption that  $A_1 - A_1 - \rho$  vertex is almost linear in momenta (smoothness assumption) gives the  $A_1\rho\pi$  and  $\rho\pi\pi$  vertex again in terms of one unknown.

Our  $\rho\pi\pi$  and  $A_1\rho\pi$  vertices with  $h_1 = h_2 = 0$ , are in agreement with the hard meson calculations<sup>33</sup> and those calculated from the effective Lagrangians.<sup>35</sup> Other AVP vertices are different from those calculated from the  $SU(3) \times SU(3)$  generalization<sup>36</sup> of the Schnitzer-Weinberg approach. The difference arises mainly because they assume conservation of strangeness changing vector current. When it not conserved

it modifies Weinberg first sum rule which plays an important role in these calculations.

For  $\delta$  around 1.0 the decay of  $A_1 \rightarrow \rho\pi$  is predominantly S-wave type ( $M_\rho^2 G_D/G_S = -0.54$  for  $\delta = 1$ ), a feature shared by effective Lagrangian calculations<sup>35</sup>, hard meson calculations,<sup>31</sup> Quark model calculations<sup>37</sup> and calculations based on superconvergence for  $A_1\rho \rightarrow A_1\rho$  plus current algebra<sup>38</sup>. In contrast, the calculations with the  $\rho\pi - \rho\pi$  superconvergent sum rules<sup>30</sup> and with semi soft pion techniques<sup>32</sup> predict it to be predominantly D-wave decay. In our model for  $\delta = 3.4$ ,  $A_1 \rightarrow \rho\pi$  decay is purely D type. A recent experimental measurement<sup>39</sup> of angular distribution of  $\rho^0\pi^-$  gives,

$$|g_T|g_L|^2 = 0.64 \pm 0.25 \quad . \quad (4.34)$$

This means that  $\delta$  lies between  $2.2 \sim 2.8$ . This result disagrees with the predominant D-wave and predominant S-wave picture. In the light of this measurement attempts were made to modify the hard meson calculations<sup>40</sup>. In particular one drops the smoothness assumption. Instead of requiring that  $A-A-\rho$  vertex is linear in momenta one constructs most general tensor of rank three out of the three momenta available in the problem. This vertex on proper manipulation gives  $\rho-\pi-\pi$  and  $A_1 - \rho - \pi$  vertex in terms of two parameters. In the language of effective Lagrangians this

generality can be realized by constructing invariants such that one obtains couplings involving trilinear and higher terms in momenta. This means that we must have combinations where two  $G_{\mu\nu}$  and one  $F_{\mu\nu}$  occur together in at least one term in the Lagrangian.

(ii) Three Particle Final State:

Let us now consider decays of the following type,

$$N(q) \rightarrow N_1(q_1) + N_2(q_2) + N_3(q_3) \quad . \quad (4.35)$$

The decay width for the processes of type (35) can be calculated from (4). The width is as follows,

$$\begin{aligned} \Gamma(N \rightarrow N_1 N_2 N_3) &= \frac{1}{(2\pi)^5} \frac{1}{2J+1} \frac{1}{2M_N} \int \frac{d^3\vec{q}_1}{2E_1} \int \frac{d^3\vec{q}_2}{2E_2} \int \frac{d^3\vec{q}_3}{2E_3} \\ &\quad \times \delta^4(q - q_1 - q_2 - q_3) \sum_{\text{spin}} |m|^2 \\ &= \frac{1}{2J+1} \frac{1}{(2\pi)^3} \frac{1}{8M_N} \int dE_1 \int dE_2 \sum_{\text{spin}} |m|^2. \end{aligned} \quad (4.36)$$

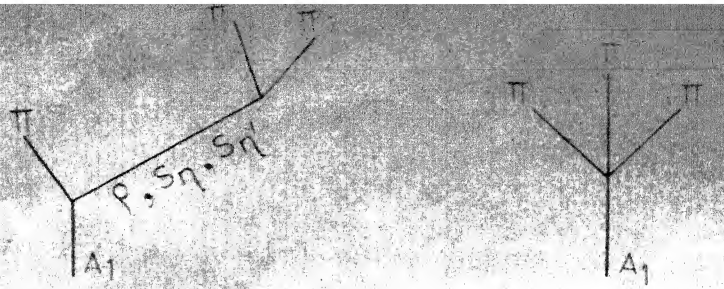
The limits of these integrations are<sup>41</sup>,

$$\begin{aligned} E_1|_{\text{max}} &= (M^2 + M_1^2 - (M_2 + M_3)^2) / 2M_N, \\ E_1|_{\text{min}} &= M_1, \\ E_2|_{\text{Max}} &= \frac{1}{U} [(M - E_1)U \pm \{(E_1^2 - M_1^2)(U^2 - 2U(M_2^2 + M_3^2) \\ &\quad + (M_2^2 - M_3^2)^2)\}^{1/2}], \end{aligned} \quad (4.37)$$

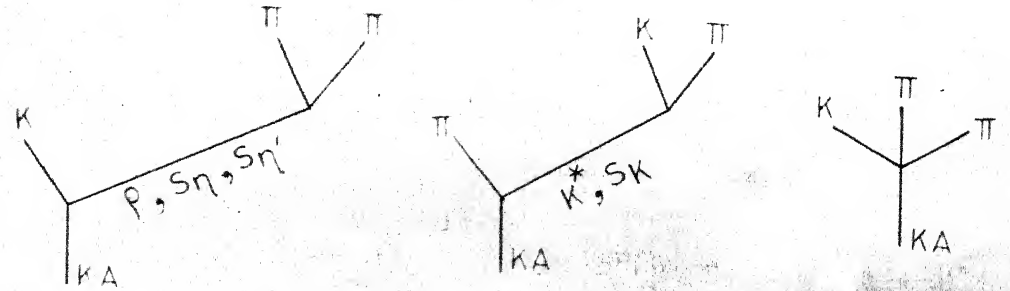
where,

$$U = M_N^2 - 2M_N E_1 + M_1^2.$$

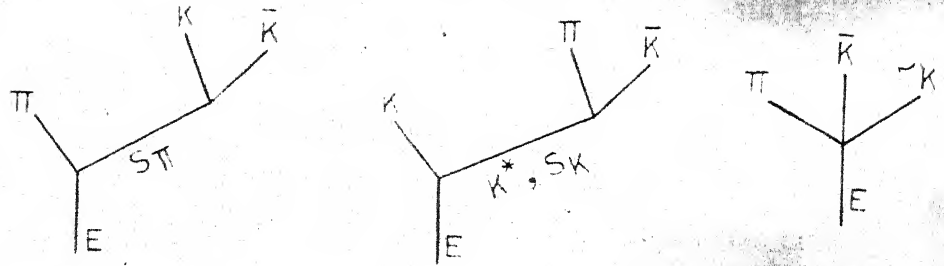
(a)



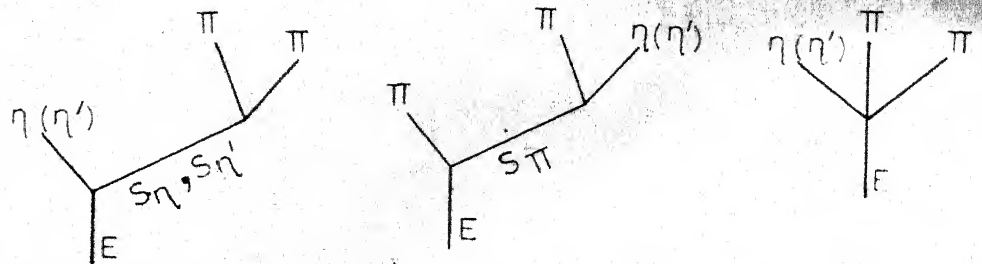
(b)



(c)



(d)



(e)

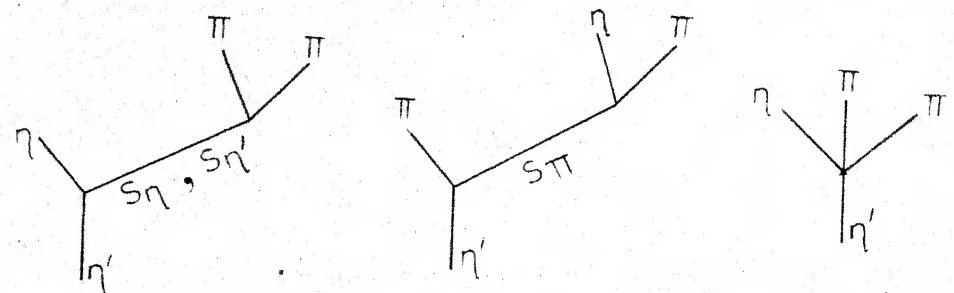


Fig. 1 Tree graphs which contribute to three particle decay modes of mesons. (a)  $A_1 \rightarrow 3\pi$  (b)  $K_A \rightarrow K\pi\pi$  (c)  $E \rightarrow \bar{K}K\pi$  (d)  $E \rightarrow \eta(\eta')\pi\pi$  (e)  $\eta' \rightarrow \eta\pi\pi$

We shall consider the following three particle modes,  
 (i)  $A_1 \rightarrow 3\pi$ , (ii)  $K_A \rightarrow K\pi\pi$ , (iii)  $E \rightarrow (\bar{K}K\pi, \eta\pi\pi, \eta'\pi\pi)$  and  
 (iv)  $\eta' \rightarrow \eta\pi\pi$ . The tree diagrams which contribute to the  
 individual processes are given in Fig. 1.

First consider the decay of  $A_1$  meson into three pions,  
 that is,

$$A_1(q) \rightarrow \pi(q_a) + \pi(q_b) + \pi(q_c) . \quad (4.38)$$

From isospin invariance, the matrix element  $\mathcal{M}$  for this pro-  
 cess can be written as,

$$\mathcal{M} = M_1 \delta_{Aa} \delta_{bc} + M_2 \delta_{Ab} \delta_{ac} + M_3 \delta_{Ac} \delta_{ab}, \quad (4.39)$$

where,  $A, a, b, c$  are the isospin indices for  $A_1$  and pions.  
 Further, from the symmetry of (39) we have the following  
 relations among  $M_{1,2,3}$ ,

$$M_2(q_a, q_b, q_c) = M_1(q_b, q_a, q_c) \quad (4.40)$$

$$M_3(q_a, q_b, q_c) = M_1(q_c, q_b, q_a) .$$

Now  $M_1$  can be further decomposed as,

$$M_1(q_a, q_b, q_c) = M_{\rho}^{A_1}(q_a, q_b, q_c) + M_S^{A_1}(q_a, q_b, q_c) \\ + M_C^{A_1}(q_a, q_b, q_c) . \quad (4.41)$$

In writing (41), also throughout this section, the  
 following notations are used. The superscript on  $M$  denotes  
 the decaying particle and subscript stand for the intermediate  
 particle connecting two vertices, for example  $M_{\rho}^{A_1}$ ,  $M_S^{A_1}$  are

the contribution from  $\rho$  intermediate state and  $(S_\eta, S_{\eta'})$  intermediate state respectively. If the subscript is c, it denotes contribution from the contact term. Using the effective Lagrangian for various vertices we obtain,

$$\begin{aligned}
M_{\rho}^{A_1}(q_a, q_b, q_c) &= \frac{i}{(q_a + q_c)^2 + M_\rho^2} (g_1^{\rho\pi\pi} + (q_a + q_c)^2 g_3^{\rho\pi\pi}) \\
&\times (\epsilon \cdot q_a (g_1^{A_1\rho\pi} - 4q_b \cdot q_c g_2^{A_1\rho\pi} + 2q \cdot q_b g_3^{A_1\rho\pi} + 4q \cdot q_c g_4^{A_1\rho\pi}) \\
&+ 2\epsilon \cdot q_b q \cdot (q_c - q_a) g_3^{A_1\rho\pi} + \epsilon \cdot q_c (-g_1^{A_1\rho\pi} + q_a \cdot q_b g_2^{A_1\rho\pi} \\
&- 2q \cdot q_b g_3^{A_1\rho\pi} - 4q \cdot q_a g_4^{A_1\rho\pi})) , \\
M_S^{A_1}(q_a, q_b, q_c) &= \frac{-i\epsilon \cdot q_a}{(q_c + q_b)^2 + M^2} ((q_b \cdot q_c - M_\pi^2) g_1^{S_\eta\pi\pi} \\
&- q_b \cdot q_c g_3^{S_\eta\pi\pi} + g_4^{S_\eta\pi\pi}) (g_1^{A_1 S_\eta\pi} + g_2^{A_1 S_\eta\pi} + 2M_{A_1}^2 g_3^{A_1 S_\eta\pi}) + S_\eta \leftrightarrow S_{\eta'} , \\
M_c^{A_1}(q_a, q_b, q_c) &= -i\epsilon \cdot (q_b + q_c) g_1^{A_1\pi\pi\pi} \\
&+ i(\epsilon \cdot q_c q_a \cdot q_b + \epsilon \cdot q_b q_a \cdot q_c - 2\epsilon \cdot q_a q_b \cdot q_c) g_3^{A_1\pi\pi\pi} \\
&- iM_{A_1}^2 \epsilon \cdot q_a g_3^{A_1\pi\pi\pi} \\
&- i(\epsilon \cdot q_b q \cdot q_a + \epsilon \cdot q_c q \cdot q_a - 2\epsilon \cdot q_a q \cdot (q_c + q_b)) g_4^{A_1\pi\pi\pi} . \quad (4.42)
\end{aligned}$$

The matrix element for the decay  $A_1^0 \rightarrow \pi^0 \pi^+ \pi^-$  and

$A_1^0 \rightarrow 3\pi^0$  are,

$$\begin{aligned}
m^{00+-} &= M_1 , \\
m^{0000} &= (M_1 + M_2 + M_3)/\sqrt{3}! , \quad (4.43)
\end{aligned}$$

where the factor  $\sqrt{3!}$  appears because of identity of three  $\pi^0$ 's. We see from (39-43) that to  $A_1^0 \rightarrow 3\pi^0$  only scalar meson intermediate state contribute whereas to  $A_1^0 \rightarrow \pi^+\pi^-\pi^0$  mode all the diagrams contribute.

Next consider the decay,

$$K_A(q) \rightarrow K(k) + \pi(p_a) + \pi(p_b) \quad . \quad (4.44)$$

From isospin invariance the matrix elements can be written as,

$$\mathcal{M} = \bar{\chi}_K (\delta_{ab} M^+ + \frac{1}{2} [\tau_a, \tau_b]_- M^-) \chi_{K_A}, \quad (4.45)$$

where  $\chi_K$  and  $\chi_{K_A}$  are the two component isospin wave functions for  $K$  and  $K_A$  respectively. As before  $M^+$  and  $M^-$  are written as,

$$\begin{aligned} M^+ &= M_{K^*}^+ + M_{S_K}^+ + M_S^{K_A} + M_C^+, \\ M^- &= M_{K^*}^- + M_{S_K}^- + M_S^{K_A} + M_C^-. \end{aligned} \quad (4.46)$$

In the  $K_A^+$  decay, there can be three different charge states i.e.  $K^+\pi^+\pi^-$ ,  $K^+\pi^0\pi^0$  and  $K^0\pi^+\pi^0$ . The matrix elements for these processes are,

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{M}(K_A^+ \rightarrow K^+\pi^+\pi^-) &= M^+ + M^- \\ \mathcal{M}(K_A^+ \rightarrow K^+\pi^0\pi^0) &= M^+/\sqrt{2} \\ \mathcal{M}(K_A^+ \rightarrow K^0\pi^+\pi^0) &= M^-, \end{aligned} \quad (4.47)$$

where  $\sqrt{2}$  appears due to two identical  $\pi^0$ 's. The total width of  $K_A$  is the sum of widths of these three modes. Using various



couplings from appendix we obtain,

$$M_{K^*}^+ = M_{K^*}^{K_A} (k, p_a, p_b) \pm p_a \leftrightarrow p_b$$

$$M_{S_K}^+ = M_{S_K}^{K_A} (k, p_a, p_b) \pm p_a \leftrightarrow p_b$$

$$M_S^{K_A} = \frac{i\epsilon \cdot (p_a + p_b)}{(p_a + p_b)^2 + M_{S\eta}^2} (g_1^{K_A S\eta\pi} \eta + g_2^{K_A S\eta\pi} \eta + 2M_{K_A}^2 g_3^{K_A S\eta\pi}) \\ \times ((p_a \cdot p_b - M_\pi^2) g_1^{S\eta\pi\pi} - p_a \cdot p_b g_3^{S\eta\pi\pi} + g_4^{S\eta\pi\pi}) + S_{\eta'} \leftrightarrow S_{\eta'}$$

$$M_\rho^{K_A}(k, p_a, p_b) = \frac{-\epsilon \cdot p_a}{(p_a + p_b)^2 + M_\rho^2} (g_1^{\rho\pi\pi} + (p_a + p_b)^2 g_3^{\rho\pi\pi}) \\ (g_1^{K_A \rho K} + 4k \cdot p_b g_2^{K_A \rho K} - 2q \cdot (k - p_a - p_b) g_3^{K_A \rho K} + 4p_b \cdot q g_4^{K_A \rho K})$$

$$- p_a \leftrightarrow p_b ,$$

$$M_C^+ = i\epsilon \cdot k (g_1^{K_A K\pi\pi} / 2 - g_2^{K_A K\pi\pi} - M_{K_A}^2 g_6^{K_A K\pi\pi}) \\ + i(\epsilon \cdot p_a k \cdot p_b + \epsilon \cdot p_b k \cdot p_a - 2\epsilon \cdot k p_a \cdot p_b) g_3^{K_A K\pi\pi}$$

$$M_C^- = 2i(\epsilon \cdot p_a k \cdot p_b - \epsilon \cdot p_b k \cdot p_a) g_4^{K_A K\pi\pi} \\ - 2i(\epsilon \cdot p_a (q^2 - 2q \cdot p_b) + \epsilon \cdot p_b (2q \cdot p_a - q^2)) g_8^{K_A K\pi\pi} \\ + 2i(q \cdot p_a \epsilon \cdot p_b - \epsilon \cdot p_a q \cdot p_b) g_9^{K_A K\pi\pi} - i\epsilon \cdot (p_a - p_b) g_{10}^{K_A K\pi\pi}$$

where,

(4.48)

$$\begin{aligned}
M_{K^*}^{K_A}(k, p_a, p_b) &= \frac{i/2}{(k+p_b)^2 + M_{K^*}^2} (\epsilon \cdot p_a (2g_6(p_a \cdot p_b g_2^{K_A K^* \pi} \\
&+ q \cdot p_b g_3^{K_A K^* \pi} + q \cdot p_b g_4^{K_A K^* \pi}) + g_7(-g_1^{K_A K^* \pi} - 2p_a \cdot p_b g_2^{K_A K^* \pi} \\
&+ 2q \cdot (p_a + k) g_3^{K_A K^* \pi} - 2q \cdot p_b g_4^{K_A K^* \pi}) + (g_1^{K_A K^* \pi} + 2M_{K_A}^2 g_3^{K_A K^* \pi}) \\
&\times (g_6^2 + g_7^2 - k \cdot p_b (g_6 + g_7)/M_{K^*}^2)) + \epsilon \cdot p_b (g_6 - g_7) \\
&\times (g_1^{K_A K^* \pi} + 2p_a \cdot (p_b + k) g_2^{K_A K^* \pi} - 2q \cdot p_a g_3^{K_A K^* \pi} + 2q \cdot (p_b + k) g_4^{K_A K^* \pi})), \\
M_{S_K}^{K_A}(k, p_a, p_b) &= \frac{-i\epsilon \cdot p_a/2}{(k+p_b)^2 + M_{S_K}^2} (g_1^{K_A S_K \pi} + g_2^{K_A S_K \pi} + 2M_{K_A}^2 g_3^{K_A S_K \pi}) \\
&\times ((k \cdot p_b - M_K^2) g_1^{S_K K \pi} + (k \cdot p_b - M_\pi^2) g_2^{S_K K \pi} - k \cdot p_b g_3^{S_K K \pi} + g_4^{S_K K \pi}), \\
g_6 &= g_1^{K^* K \pi} + k \cdot (k + p_b) g_3^{K^* K \pi}, \\
g_7 &= g_2^{K^* K \pi} - p_b \cdot (k + p_b) g_3^{K^* K \pi}.
\end{aligned}$$

In the decay  $E \rightarrow \bar{K}K\pi$  i.e. ,

$$E(q) \rightarrow \bar{K}(k_a) + K(k_b) + \pi_c(p), \quad (4.49)$$

the matrix elements are written as,

$$M(E \rightarrow \bar{K}K\pi) = M \bar{\chi}_K \tau_c \chi_{\bar{K}}, \quad (4.50)$$

where  $\chi$ 's are two component isospinors. In the final state of  $E$  decay, there can be four different final states namely,  $E \rightarrow (\bar{K}K^0\pi^0, K^+K^-\pi^0, K^+\bar{K}^0\pi^-, K^0K^-\pi^+)$ . From (50) we obtain,

$$\begin{aligned}
M(E \rightarrow K^+K^0\pi^-) &= M(E \rightarrow K^0K^-\pi^+) = \sqrt{2}M(E \rightarrow \bar{K}^0K^0\pi^0) \\
&= \sqrt{2}M(E \rightarrow K^+K^-\pi^0). \quad (4.55)
\end{aligned}$$

Therefore, width of E is six times the width of  $E \rightarrow K^+ K^- \pi^0$ .

We again write,

$$M = M_{K^*}^E + M_{S_K}^E + M_{S_\pi}^E + M_C^E. \quad (4.52)$$

The various contributions are,

$$\begin{aligned} M_{K^*}^E &= M_{K^*}(p, k_a, k_b) + k_a \leftrightarrow k_b, \\ M_{S_K}^E &= M_{S_K}(p, k_a, k_b) + k_a \leftrightarrow k_b, \\ M_{S_\pi}^E &= \frac{-i\epsilon \cdot p}{(q-p)^2 + M_{S_\pi}^2} (g_1^{ES\pi\pi} + g_2^{ES\pi\pi} + 2M_E^2 g_3^{ES\pi\pi}), \\ &\quad \times (M_K^2 g_1^{S\pi KK} + k_a \cdot k_b (g_3^{S\pi KK} - g_1^{S\pi KK}) - g_4^{S\pi KK}), \\ M_C^E &= -i\epsilon \cdot p (g_1^{EKK\pi} - g_2^{EKK\pi} + 2M_E^2 g_4^{EKK\pi}) \\ &\quad - i(\epsilon \cdot p k_a \cdot k_b - \epsilon \cdot k_a p \cdot k_b - \epsilon \cdot k_b p \cdot k_a) g_3^{EKK\pi}, \end{aligned} \quad (4.53)$$

where  $M_{K^*}(p, k_a, k_b)$  and  $M_{S_K}(p, k_a, k_b)$  are obtained from  $M_{K^*}^{K_A}(k, p_a, p_b)$  and  $M_{S_K}^{K_A}(k, p_a, p_b)$ , defined by (47), respectively by changing  $k \leftrightarrow p$ ,  $p_a \leftrightarrow k_a$ ,  $p_b \leftrightarrow k_b$ ,  $M_{K^*}^2 \leftrightarrow M_E^2$  and using appropriate coupling constants for the  $E \rightarrow K^* K$  vertex.

The other three particle modes of E are,

$$\begin{aligned} E(q) &\rightarrow \eta(k) + \pi(p_a) + \pi(p_b) \\ &\rightarrow \eta'(k) + \pi(p_a) + \pi(p_b), \end{aligned} \quad (4.54)$$

The matrix elements for  $E \rightarrow \eta \pi \pi$  decay are,

$$\begin{aligned}
(E \rightarrow \eta \pi \pi) = & \frac{+ i\epsilon \cdot k}{(p_a + p_b)^2 + M_{S\eta}^2} (M_{\pi}^2 S_{\eta\pi\pi} + p_a \cdot p_b (g_3 S_{\eta\pi\pi} - g_1 S_{\eta'\pi\pi}) \\
& + g_4 S_{\eta\pi\pi}) (g_1 E_{\eta S_{\eta}} + g_2 E_{\eta S_{\eta}} + 2M_E^2 E_{\eta S_{\eta}}) + S_{\eta\eta} \leftrightarrow S_{\eta'} \\
& + \frac{i\epsilon \cdot p_a / 2}{(k + p_b)^2 + M_{S\pi}^2} ((M_{\pi}^2 + k \cdot p_b) g_1 S_{\pi\eta\pi} \\
& + (M_{\pi}^2 + k \cdot p_b) g_2 S_{\pi\eta\pi} - k \cdot p_b g_3 S_{\pi\eta\pi} + g_4 S_{\pi\eta\pi}) \\
& \times (g_1 E_{\pi S_{\pi}} + g_2 E_{\pi S_{\pi}} + 2M_E^2 E_{\pi S_{\pi}}) + p_a \leftrightarrow p_b \\
& + i\epsilon \cdot k (2g_1 E_{\eta\pi\pi} - g_2 E_{\eta\pi\pi} - 2M_E^2 E_{\eta\pi\pi}) . \quad (4.55)
\end{aligned}$$

The matrix elements for  $E \rightarrow \eta' \pi \pi$  are obtained from (55) by changing  $\eta$  coupling constants from corresponding  $\eta'$  coupling constants.

The matrix elements for the process,

$$\eta'(q) \rightarrow \eta(k) + \pi(p_a) + \pi(p_b) \quad (4.56)$$

are,

$$\begin{aligned}
M(\eta' \rightarrow \eta \pi \pi) = & \frac{1}{(p_a + p_b)^2 + M_{S\eta}^2} (M_{\pi}^2 S_{\eta\pi\pi} + p_a \cdot p_b (g_3 S_{\eta\pi\pi} - g_1 S_{\eta'\pi\pi}) \\
& - g_4 S_{\eta\pi\pi}) ((M^2 + k \cdot q) g_1 S_{\eta\eta'\eta} + (M^2 + k \cdot q) g_2 S_{\eta\eta'\eta} - k \cdot q g_3 S_{\eta\eta'\eta} \\
& - g_4 S_{\eta\eta'\eta}) + \frac{1/2}{(k + p_b)^2 + M_{S\pi}^2} (M_{\pi}^2 + q \cdot p_a) g_1 S_{\pi\eta\pi} \\
& + (M_{\pi}^2 + q \cdot p_a) g_2 S_{\pi\eta\pi} - q \cdot p_a g_3 S_{\pi\eta\pi} - g_4 S_{\pi\eta\pi})
\end{aligned}$$

Table III: Decay Widths (in MeV) of Three Particle  
Decay Mode of Axial Vector Mesons for  
Some Values of  $\delta$  and  $x = 1.1$ .

$\delta$	0	0.2	0.4	0.6	0.8	1.0	1.2	Experimental value <sup>a</sup>
$A_1 \rightarrow 3\pi$	188	177	163	148	133	119	104	$95 \pm 35$
$K_A \rightarrow K\pi\pi$	140	133	126	119	112	106	101	$79 \pm 13$
$E \rightarrow \bar{K}K$	30	53	82	118	161	211	267	$69 \pm 8$
$\rightarrow \eta\pi\pi$	23	26	29	32	33	39	43	$< 41$
$\rightarrow \eta'\pi\pi$	0.5	0.6	0.7	0.8	0.9	1.0	1.1	

a: Ref. 23.

$$\begin{aligned}
& x(M_\eta^2 - k \cdot p_a) g_1^{\eta S \pi \pi} + (M_\pi^2 - k \cdot p_a) g_q^{\eta S \pi \pi} + k \cdot p_a g_3^{\eta S \pi \pi} - g_4^{\eta S \pi \pi} + p_a \leftrightarrow p_b \\
& + (2k \cdot q g_1^{\eta' \eta \pi \pi} + q \cdot (p_a + p_b) g_2^{\eta' \eta \pi \pi} - k \cdot (p_a + p_b) g_3^{\eta' \eta \pi \pi} \\
& - 2p_a \cdot p_b g_4^{\eta' \eta \pi \pi} + 2g_5^{\eta' \eta \pi \pi}) \quad (4.57)
\end{aligned}$$

Now while calculating the three particle decay widths numerically it so happens that some of the propagators, like  $\rho$ ,  $K^*$ ,  $S\eta$   $S\eta$ , etc, become singular at some point inside the range of integration. In order to avoid singularities we make finite width approximation, that is in the propagator one makes the substitution  $M \rightarrow M - i\Gamma/2$  where  $M$  is the mass of the intermediate state and  $\Gamma$  its width. The  $A_1 \rightarrow 3\pi$ ,  $K_A \rightarrow K\pi\pi$  and  $E \rightarrow (\eta', \eta)\pi\pi$  widths are functions of both  $x$  and  $\delta$ ,  $E \rightarrow \bar{K}K\pi$  is function of  $\delta$  and  $\eta' \rightarrow \eta\pi\pi$  is function of  $x$  only. The widths for some values of  $\delta$  and  $x = 1.1$  are given in Table III. The variation of  $A_1 \rightarrow 3\pi$  and  $K_A \rightarrow K\pi\pi$  widths with  $x$  is negligible. The  $E \rightarrow \eta\pi\pi$  width is changed by 2 MeV if  $x$  is changed from 1.2 to 1.0. The  $\Gamma(\eta' \rightarrow \eta\pi\pi)$  for some values of  $x$  is,

$x$	$\Gamma(\eta' \rightarrow \eta\pi\pi)$	Experimental
1.0	2.40	
1.1	1.68	< 2.4
1.2	1.09	

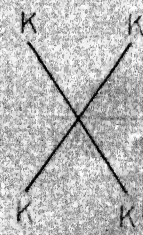
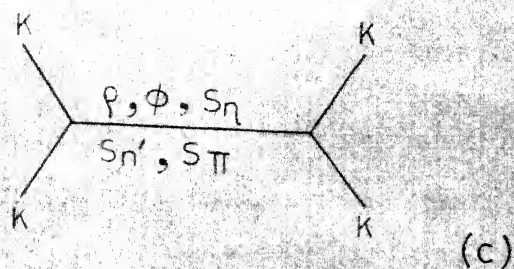
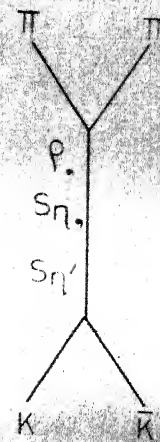
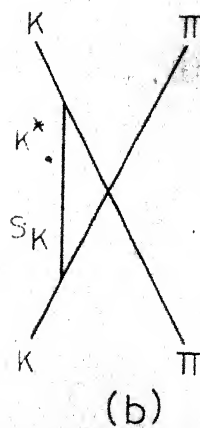
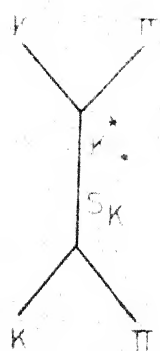
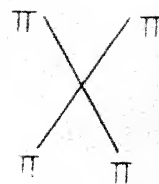
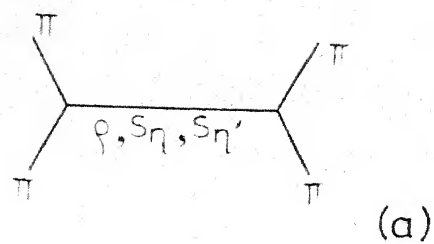


Fig. 2 Diagrams (a), (b), (c) contribute to  $\pi-\pi$ ,  $K-\pi$  and  $K-K$  elastic scattering respectively

The experimental  $A_1 \rightarrow 3\pi$  width favours a value of  $\delta$  between 0.8 and 1.8. In  $A_1 \rightarrow 3\pi$  decay  $\rho$  intermediate state graph alone accounts 99 percent of the width, in contrast to other works<sup>42</sup> who finds that  $3\pi$  direct term contribution is about 40 MeV to  $A_1 \rightarrow 3\pi$  width. It also differ from the calculation<sup>43</sup> who find significant scalar meson contribution. In  $K_A \rightarrow K\pi\pi$  decay dominating contribution comes from the  $K^*$  state. Since  $K_A \rightarrow K^*\pi$  and  $K^* \rightarrow K\pi$  widths are large one would expect large  $K_A \rightarrow K\pi\pi$  width. The small width is indicative of the fact that there is significant interference between various contributions. In  $E \rightarrow \bar{K}K\pi$  decay dominating contribution comes from the graph with  $S_\pi$  intermediate state. In this mode, the width depends strongly on  $\delta$ . The reason of this is that  $K^*$  intermediate contribution vary slowly with  $\delta$  whereas  $S_\pi$  state contribution depend strongly on  $\delta$ .

#### 4-2 Pseudoscalar-Pseudoscalar Scattering:

Now we shall consider the elastic scattering of a pseudoscalar meson by a pseudoscalar meson; in particular  $\pi - \pi$ ,  $K - \pi$  and  $K - K$  elastic scattering. The diagrams which contribute to these processes are given in Fig. 2. For the process,

$$P_a(q_a) + P_b(q_b) \rightarrow P_c(q_c) + P_d(q_d) , \quad (4.58)$$

where quantities in the parenthesis denote the four momenta, the scattering amplitude  $T(s, t, u)$  is defined as,



$$\langle P_c P_d | S | P_a P_b \rangle = \delta_{fi} + \frac{i \delta^4(q_f - q_i)}{(2\pi)^2 \sqrt{(16E_a E_b E_c E_d)}} T_{ab,cd}(s, t, u), \quad (4.59)$$

where,

$$\begin{aligned} s &= -(q_a + q_b)^2, \\ u &= -(q_a - q_d)^2, \\ t &= -(q_a - q_c)^2. \end{aligned} \quad (4.60)$$

These satisfy the relation,

$$s + t + u = M_a^2 + M_b^2 + M_c^2 + M_d^2. \quad (4.61)$$

In the centre of mass system (60) becomes,

$$\begin{aligned} s &= (E_a + E_b)^2 = W^2, \\ u &= (E_a - E_b)^2 - 2q_{CM}^2(1 + \cos \theta), \\ t &= -q_{CM}^2(1 - \cos \theta), \end{aligned} \quad (4.62)$$

where  $q_{CM}$  and  $\theta$  are the centre of mass momentum and scattering angle respectively and  $E_a^2 = M_a^2 + q_{CM}^2$  etc. The conventional scattering amplitude  $F(W, \cos \theta)$  related to the differential cross section through the relation,

$$d\sigma/d\Omega = |F(W, \cos \theta)|^2, \quad (4.63)$$

is related to  $T(s, t, u)$  through the relation,

$$F(W, \cos \theta) = \frac{1}{(2)8\pi} \frac{1}{W} T(s, t, u), \quad (4.64)$$

where the factor of 2 in bracket appears for  $\pi - \pi$  and  $K - K$  elastic scattering because of identical particles. The sign of right hand side of (64) is determined such that imaginary

part of  $T$  satisfy the optical theorem. The partial wave expansion of  $F(W, \cos \theta)$  is,

$$F(W, \cos \theta) = \sum_{l=0}^{\infty} (2l+1) f_l(W) P_l(\cos \theta) . \quad (4.65)$$

In the elastic region, the partial wave amplitude  $f_l(W)$  are related to the phase shifts,  $\delta_l$ , through the relation,

$$f_l(W) = e^{i\delta_l} \sin \delta_l / |\vec{q}| . \quad (4.66)$$

The scattering length  $a_l$ , which is the value of partial wave amplitude  $f_l(W)$  at zero energy, and effective range  $r_l$  are defined by the threshold expansion,

$$|\vec{q}|^{2l} \operatorname{Re} (f_l(W))^{-1} = a_l^{-1} + r_l |\vec{q}|^2 / 2 . \quad (4.67)$$

(i)  $\pi - \pi$  Scattering:

The amplitude  $T(s, t, u)$ , for the process,

$$\pi_a(p_a) + \pi_b(p_b) \rightarrow \pi_c(p_c) + \pi_d(p_d) , \quad (4.68)$$

from isospin consideration can be written as,

$$\begin{aligned} T(s, t, u) = & A(s, t, u) \delta_{ab} \delta_{cd} + B(s, t, u) \delta_{ac} \delta_{bd} \\ & + C(s, t, u) \delta_{ad} \delta_{bc} , \end{aligned} \quad (4.69)$$

where  $a, b, c, d$  are the isospin indices of the pions. It is clear from the above decomposition that the amplitudes  $A, B, C$  satisfy the crossing relation,

$$\begin{aligned} B(s, t, u) &= A(t, s, u) , \\ C(s, t, u) &= A(u, t, s) . \end{aligned} \quad (4.70)$$

The s-channel  $I = 0, 1, 2$  isospin amplitudes  $T^{0,1,2}$  are related to A, B, C through the relation,

$$\begin{aligned} T^0 &= 3A + B + C, \\ T^1 &= B - C, \\ T^2 &= B + C. \end{aligned} \quad (4.71)$$

In the tree graph approximation,  $\rho$ ,  $S_\eta$ ,  $S_{\eta'}$  exchanges and a contact term contribute to  $\pi - \pi$  scattering. Using the effective couplings from the appendix, we obtain (on mass shell),

$$\begin{aligned} A(s, t, u) &= \left\{ (g_1^{\pi\pi} + u g_3^{\pi\pi})^2 (s-t) / (M_\rho^2 - u) + u \leftrightarrow t \right\} \\ &+ \left( \left\{ (s \lambda_A + 2 \lambda_B)^2 / (M_{S_\eta}^2 - s) + S_{\eta'} \leftrightarrow S_\eta \right\} + 8 g_1^{\pi\pi} \right) \\ &+ 2 g_2^{\pi\pi} (s - 2 M_\pi^2) + 2 g_3^{\pi\pi} (u^2 + t^2 - 2 s^2 - 4 M_\pi^2 (u + t - 2 s)) , \end{aligned} \quad (4.72)$$

where,

$$\begin{aligned} \lambda_A &= g_3^{S_\eta \pi \pi} - g_1^{S_{\eta'} \pi \pi}, \\ \lambda_B &= -M_\pi^2 g_3^{S_\eta \pi \pi} + g_4^{S_{\eta'} \pi \pi}. \end{aligned} \quad (4.73)$$

The first curly bracket is from  $\rho$  graph, the second curly bracket is from  $S_\eta$  and  $S_{\eta'}$  exchange and remaining terms are from contact term. For s-wave only  $T^0$  and  $T^2$  are nonzero and for p-wave only  $T^1$  is nonzero, due to Bose statistics. The s-wave scattering lengths and effective ranges which are obtained from (64), (65), (67), (71) and (72) are as follows (notations:  $a_{1T}$ ) ,

$$8\pi M_\pi a_{00} = M_\pi^2 (4(g_1^{\rho\pi\pi})^2/M_\rho^2 + 2g_2^{\pi\pi}) + 10g_1^{\pi\pi} \\ + (3\lambda_c\lambda'_c + 2\lambda_B^2/M_{S_\eta}^2 + S_{\eta \leftrightarrow S_{\eta'}}) , \quad (4.74)$$

$$4\pi M_\pi a_{02} = -M_\pi^2 ((g_1^{\rho\pi\pi})^2/M_\rho^2 + g_2^{\pi\pi}) + 2g_1^{\pi\pi} \\ + (\lambda_B^2/M_{S_\eta}^2 + S_{\eta \leftrightarrow S_{\eta'}}) , \quad (4.75)$$

$$2\pi M_\pi ((a_{00})^2 r_{00} - a_{00}/M_\pi^2) = -E_1 + (E_2 + S_{\eta \leftrightarrow S_{\eta'}}) \\ - (6\lambda'_c (\lambda_B + \lambda'_c) + S_{\eta \leftrightarrow S_{\eta'}}) , \quad (4.76)$$

$$4\pi M_\pi ((a_{02})^2 r_{02} - a_{02}/M_\pi^2) = -E_1 + (E_2 + S_{\eta \leftrightarrow S_{\eta'}}) , \quad (4.77)$$

where,

$$\lambda_c = 2M_\pi^2 \lambda_A + \lambda_B ,$$

$$\lambda'_c = \lambda_c / (M_{S_\eta}^2 - 4M_\pi^2) ,$$

$$E_1 = 3(g_1^{\rho\pi\pi})^2/M_\rho^2 + 2g_2^{\pi\pi} - 4M_\pi^2 (g_1^{\rho\pi\pi} \lambda_D + 3M_\rho^4 g_3^{\pi\pi}/2) / M_\rho^4 ,$$

$$\lambda_D = g_1^{\rho\pi\pi} + 2M_\rho^2 g_3^{\pi\pi} ,$$

$$E_2 = 2\lambda_B (\lambda_A + \lambda_B/M_{S_\eta}^2) / M_{S_\eta}^2 . \quad (4.78)$$

The p-wave scattering length and effective range are,

$$24\pi M_\pi a_{11}^1 = (2g_2^{\pi\pi} + 8g_3^{\pi\pi} M_\pi^2 + (g_1^{\rho\pi\pi})^2/M_\rho^2) + 2(E_2/M_{S_\eta}^2 + S_{\eta \leftrightarrow S_{\eta'}}) \\ + 2\lambda_E \lambda'_E + 4M_\pi^2 g_1^{\rho\pi\pi} \lambda_D / M_\rho^2 , \quad (4.79)$$

and,

$$3\pi M_\pi ((a_{11})^2 r_{12} - a_{11}/M_\pi^2) = -2g_3^{\pi\pi} + 4M_\pi^2 (g_1^{\rho\pi\pi} - M_\rho^2 g_3^{\pi\pi})^2 / M_\rho^6 \\ - 4g_1^{\rho\pi\pi} \lambda_D / M_\rho^4 - 2\lambda'_E (\lambda'_E + 2g_3^{\rho\pi\pi}) \\ + ((2\lambda_B + M_{S_\eta}^2 \lambda_A)^2 / M_{S_\eta}^6 + S_{\eta \leftrightarrow S_{\eta'}}) , \quad (4.80)$$

where,

$$\begin{aligned}\lambda_E &= g_1^{\pi\pi} + 4M_\pi^2 g_3^{\pi\pi}, \\ \lambda'_E &= \lambda_E / (M_\rho^2 - 4M_\pi^2).\end{aligned}\quad (4.81)$$

Let us consider the first term in  $a_{00}$  in (74) using (3.19), (3.20), (3.24), (5.11) and appropriate coupling constants from appendix, it can be written as,

$$\begin{aligned}(2M_\pi^2/F_\pi^2) (c/m_0^2 + c) (8 - c/m_0^2) &= 7M_\pi^2/F_\pi^2, \\ \text{if } m_0^2 &= c\end{aligned}\quad (4.82)$$

where,

$$c = g^2(f_0 + f_8/\sqrt{3})^2.$$

This is the soft pion result obtained by Weinberg<sup>44</sup>. The condition used is nothing but KSRF<sup>45</sup> ( $F_\rho^2 = 2F_\pi^2 M_\rho^2$ , discussed in next chapter). Similar manipulation on first term of (75) gives the soft pion results e.g.,

$$16\pi a_{02} = -M_\pi F_\pi^{-2}. \quad (4.83)$$

The leading term in the expansion of the first bracket in (79) in powers of  $M_\pi^2$  is the current algebra result i.e.

$24\pi M_\pi a_{11} = F_\pi^{-2}$ . Thus, in our model, one obtains soft pion result, for s-wave, only when the scalar meson contribution and contact term contribution proportional to  $g_1^{\pi\pi}$  are neglected.

Experimentally, there is little knowledge on  $\pi-\pi$  scattering. The analysis of experimental data on  $K^+ \rightarrow \pi^+ \pi^- e^+ \nu$  decay gives<sup>46</sup>,

$$M_\pi a_{00} = 0.6_{-0.5}^{+0.6} \quad (4.84)$$

Table IV: s- and p-Wave  $\pi$ - $\pi$  Scattering Lengths and Effective Ranges, in Units of  $M_\pi^{-1}$ , for Some Value of  $x$  (Notation  $a_{JI}$ )

$x$	$a_{00}$	$a_{02}$	$a_{11}(x \cdot 10^{-2})$	$r_{00}$	$r_{02}$	$r_{11}$
0.90	-0.66	-0.39	3.30	-2.6	-1.3	23
1.00	-0.20	-0.23	2.89	-19.6	-0.37	27
1.05	0.05	-0.14	2.66	-250.1	4.6	30
1.10	0.05	-0.04	2.40	-3.94	109.0	34
1.15	0.59	0.06	2.13	-0.48	96.7	40
1.20	0.88	0.16	1.82	0.074	16.7	49
1.25	1.19	0.27	1.49	0.20	7.7	65

whereas another analysis<sup>47</sup> gives,

$$M_{\pi} a_{00} = 0.71 \pm 0.37 . \quad (4.85)$$

The measurement<sup>48</sup> of total  $\pi - \pi$  cross-section and angular distribution of pions give,

$$M_{\pi} |a_{00}| = 0.52 \pm 0.06, \quad M_{\pi} |a_{02}| = 0.17 \pm 0.02. \quad (4.86)$$

The absolute sign of  $a_{00}$  remain undetermined. The study of inelastic scattering  $N\pi \rightarrow N\pi\pi$  although do not measure  $a_{00}$  and  $a_{02}$  separately but their ratio can be determined. These measurements give<sup>49</sup>,

$$a_{00}/a_{02} = -3.2 \pm 0.1 , \quad (4.87)$$

and<sup>50</sup> 
$$a_{00}/a_{02} = -3.1 \pm 1.1 , \quad (4.88)$$

The  $a_{0I}$  are function of  $x$  only whereas  $r_{1I}$  and  $a_{11}$  are function of  $x$  and  $\delta$  both; however, the variation with  $\delta$  is small. For those values of  $x$ , for which  $M_{\pi} a_{00}$  varies from a small negative value to 1 and for  $\delta = 0$  the scattering lengths and effective ranges are given in the Table IV. We see that the variation with  $x$  is quite significant. The contribution of first bracket in (74) to  $M_{\pi} a_{00}$  is 0.175. Apart from this, there are three other contributions,  $a_{S\eta}$  from  $S_{\eta}$  intermediate state,  $a_{S\eta'}$  from  $S_{\eta'}$  state and  $a_{c0}$  proportional to  $g_1^{\pi\pi}$ . At  $x = +0.9$   $a_{c0}$  is dominating ( $M_{\pi} a_{c0} = -7.572$ ,  $M_{\pi} a_{S\eta} = 4.985$  and  $M_{\pi} a_{S\eta'} = 2.211$ ) so  $a_{00}$  is negative. Now as  $x$  increases  $a_{c0}$  and  $a_{S\eta}$  increase and  $a_{S\eta'}$  decreases. Since rate of variation of  $a_{S\eta}$  is faster than  $a_{c0}$ , around  $x \sim 1.07$  these

contributions, although large individually, cancel out giving current algebra result.<sup>44</sup> Such cancellations have also been observed by authors of ref. (51) who, however, have only one scalar meson at 750 MeV or 900 MeV. As  $x$  increases further  $a_{s7}$  dominates giving large  $a_{00}$ . Similar is the variation in  $a_{02}$ . In the p-wave scattering length  $M_\pi^3 a_{11}$ , the  $\rho$  contribution is + 0.055, contact term contribution is - 0.02 and rest is from scalar meson. Therefore, for the range of  $x$  favoured by s-wave scattering lengths, we see that dominant contribution to p-wave scattering lengths come from  $\rho$  intermediate state which is in agreement with the usually assumed  $\rho$  dominance of p-wave  $\pi - \pi$  scattering.

Many authors have calculated  $\pi - \pi$  scattering lengths. The answer for  $M_\pi a_{00}$  varies from -1 to 2 depending upon the technique used. Weinberg<sup>44</sup> employed current algebra and soft pion techniques. He further assumed that  $\pi - \pi$  amplitude is atmost linear in  $s$ ,  $t$  and  $u$  and the equal time commutator of fourth component of axial vector current with divergence of axial vector current ( $G$  - commutator) is proportional to  $I = 0$  scalar field. This way, he obtained  $M_\pi a_{00} = 0.2$  and  $a_{00}/a_{02} = -3.5$ . Khuri<sup>52</sup> relaxed the linearity assumption and obtained essentially the same result. Illiopoulos<sup>53</sup> expanded amplitude in the variable  $\sqrt{1-s^2}$ ,  $\sqrt{1-t^2}$  and  $\sqrt{1-u^2}$ , imposed unitarity at threshold then besides getting Weinberg results obtained some other solutions like  $a_{00} \sim -2.45$ ,  $a_{02} \sim -0.11$



and  $a_{00} \sim 0$ ,  $a_{02} \sim -2.3$ . Bars<sup>54</sup> allowed an  $I = 2$  component in  $\sigma$ -commutator and obtained essentially the Weinberg results. Since these calculations give scattering lengths at unphysical points, (soft pions), attempts were made to extrapolate these to mass shell of pions. It is shown by Sucher and Woo<sup>55</sup> that extrapolation in general is not unique, for example if one imposes unitarity on the Weinberg series expansion one can obtain large  $M_\pi a_{00} \sim 1.9$ .

The dispersion relation approach to  $\pi - \pi$  leads to different results depending on the assumption made. Fulco and Wong<sup>56</sup> after imposing some asymptotic limits obtained  $M_\pi a_{00} = 0.8$ . Paver and Verzegnassi<sup>57</sup> combining analyticity, unitarity and crossing symmetry with dispersion relations obtained inequalities like  $0 \leq M_\pi a_{00} \leq 0.89$ ,  $-0.15 \leq M_\pi a_{02} \leq 0.77$  and  $M_\pi^3 a_{11} > 0.07$ . However, Gore<sup>58</sup> with the same technique but with different saturation procedure obtained  $M_\pi a_{00} = -0.69$ ,  $M_\pi a_{02} = -0.37$  and  $M_\pi^3 a_{12} = 0.028$ . Patil<sup>59</sup> from some other considerations obtained  $M_\pi a_{00} = 1.2$ .

The effective Lagrangian calculations<sup>60</sup> predict small scattering lengths near about the Weinbergs value.

(ii) K -  $\pi$  Scattering:

.For K -  $\pi$  scattering,

$$K(k_c) + \pi(p_a) \rightarrow K(k_d) + \pi(p_b) , \quad (4.89)$$

the amplitude  $T(s, t, u)$  is written as,

$$T(s, t, u) = \delta_{ab} T^+(s, t, u) + \frac{1}{2} [\tau_b, \tau_a]_- T^-(s, t, u), \quad (4.90)$$

where 'a' and 'b' are the isospin indices of the initial and final pion. The  $I = 3/2$ , and  $1/2$  s-channel amplitudes are,

$$\begin{aligned} T^{3/2} &= T^+ - T^- , \\ T^{1/2} &= T^+ + 2T^- . \end{aligned} \quad (4.91)$$

In  $K - \pi$  scattering  $K^*$ ,  $S_K$  poles appear in s- and u-channels,  $\rho$ ,  $S_\eta$  and  $S_{\eta'}$  poles appear in the t-channel and finally there is contribution from the contact term. Using the effective Lagrangian for various vertices one can calculate the contribution from various diagrams shown in Fig. 2. The result is,

$$\begin{aligned} T^+(s, t, u) &= T_{K^*}^+(s, t, u) + T_{S_K}^+(s, t, u) \\ &\quad + T_S(s, t, u) + T_C^+(s, t, u) , \\ T^-(s, t, u) &= T_{K^*}^-(s, t, u) + T_{S_K}^-(s, t, u) \\ &\quad + T_\rho(s, t, u) + T_C^-(s, t, u) , \end{aligned} \quad (4.92)$$

where,

$$\begin{aligned} T_{K^*}^\pm(s, t, u) &= T_{K^*}(s, t, u) \pm s \leftrightarrow u , \\ T_{S_K}^\pm(s, t, u) &= T_{S_K}(s, t, u) \pm s \leftrightarrow u , \\ (M_{K^*}^2 - s) T_{K^*}(s, t, u) &= (2M_\pi^2 - t) g_1^2/2 + (2M_K^2 - t) g_2^2/2 \\ &\quad + (M_\pi^2 + M_K^2 - u) g_1 g_2 - (s_2 g_1^{K^* K \pi} + s_1 g_2^{K^* K \pi})^2 / 4M_{K^*}^2 . , \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
s_1 &= s - M_\pi^2 + M_K^2, & s_2 &= s + M_\pi^2 - M_K^2, \\
g_1 &= g_1^{K^*K\pi} + s_1 g_3^{K^*K\pi}, & g_2 &= g_1^{K^*K\pi} - s_2 g_3^{K^*K\pi}, \\
4(M_{S_K}^2 - s) T_{S_K}(s, t, u) &= s_1 g_1^{S_K K\pi} + s_2 g_2^{S_K K\pi} \\
&\quad - (s - M_\pi^2 - M_K^2) g_3^{S_K K\pi} - 2g_4^{S_K K\pi}, \\
(M_{S_\eta}^2 - t) T_S(s, t, u) &= (-tg_1^{S_\eta KK}/2 + (t/2 - M_K^2) g_3^{S_\eta KK} + g_4^{S_\eta KK}) \\
&\quad \times (-tg_1^{S_\eta \pi\pi}/2 + (t/2 - M_\pi^2) g_3^{S_\eta \pi\pi} + g_4^{S_\eta \pi\pi}), \\
(M_\rho^2 - t) T_\rho(s, t, u) &= (u-s)(g_1^{\rho KK} + tg_3^{\rho KK}/2)(g_1^{\rho \pi\pi} + tg_3^{\rho \pi\pi}/2), \\
T_C^+(s, t, u) &= g_1^{K\pi} + 2g_2^{K\pi}(2M_\pi^2 + 2M_K^2 - s - u) \\
&\quad + 2g_3^{K\pi}(t - 2M_\pi^2) + 2g_4^{K\pi}(t - 2M_K^2) \\
&\quad + g_7^{K\pi}((u - M_\pi^2 - M_K^2)^2 + (s - M_\pi^2 - M_K^2)^2 - (t - 2M_\pi^2)(t - 2M_K^2)), \\
T_C^-(s, t, u) &= g_6^{K\pi}((u - M_K^2 - M_\pi^2) - (s - M_K^2 - M_\pi^2))/16.
\end{aligned}$$

The s wave scattering lengths  $a_0^\pm$  and effective ranges  $r_0^\pm$  are,

$$8\pi(M_\pi + M_K) a_0^\pm = a_{K^*}^\pm + a_{S_K}^\pm + R^\pm, \quad (4.93)$$

and,

$$\begin{aligned}
-4\pi(M_\pi + M_K)((a_0^\pm)^2 r_0^\pm - a_0^\pm / M_K M_\pi) \\
= (r_{K^*}^\pm + d_\pm a_{K^*}^\pm) / (M_{K^*}^2 - (M_{K^*} + M_\pi)^2) + E^\pm \\
+ (r_{S_K}^\pm + d_\pm a_{S_K}^\pm) / (M_{S_K}^2 - (M_K \pm M_\pi)^2) \quad (4.94)
\end{aligned}$$

where,

$$d_+ = M_\pi/M_K + M_K/M_\pi + 2 ,$$

$$d_- = -M_\pi/M_K - M_K/M_\pi ,$$

$$M_{K^*K^*}^2 a_{K^*}^\pm = (M_\pi g_1^{K^*K\pi} + M_K g_2^{K^*K\pi})^2 \pm (M_\pi g_1^{K^*\pi} - M_K g_2^{K^*\pi})^2 ,$$

$$a_{S_K}^\pm = (l_1^+)^2 / (M_{S_K}^2 - (M_K + M_\pi)^2) \pm (l_1^-)^2 / (M_{S_K}^2 - (M_K - M_\pi)^2) ,$$

$$l_1^\pm = l_2 + (M_K \pm M_\pi)^2 l_3 ,$$

$$2l_2 = 2g_4^{S_K K\pi} + (M_\pi^2 - M_K^2) g_1^{S_K K\pi} + (M_K^2 - M_\pi^2) g_2^{S_K K\pi} \\ - (M_K^2 + M_\pi^2) g_3^{S_K K\pi} ,$$

$$l_3 = g_3^{S_K K\pi} - g_1^{S_K K\pi} - g_2^{S_K K\pi} ,$$

$$R^+ = (\lambda_B \lambda_G / M_{S_\eta}^2 + S_\eta \leftrightarrow S_\eta) + g_1^{K\pi} - 4(M_\pi^2 g_3^{K\pi} + M_K^2 g_4^{K\pi}) ,$$

$$\lambda_G = -M_K^2 g_3^{S_\eta KK} + g_4^{S_\eta KK} ,$$

$$R^- = 4M_K^2 g_1^{K^*KK} g_1^{K^*\pi\pi} / M_\rho^2 ,$$

$$r_{K^*}^\pm = l_4^\pm + l_5^\pm + 2l_7^\pm (M_\pi^2 l_4^\pm + M_K^2 l_5^\pm + 2M_\pi M_K (l_5^\pm - l_4^\pm)) \\ + d_\pm l_4^\pm l_5^\pm + l_6^\pm l_8^\pm / 2M_{K^*}^2 ,$$

$$l_4^\pm = g_1^{K^*K\pi} + 2M_K (M_K \pm M_\pi) g_3^{K^*K\pi} ,$$

$$l_5^\pm = g_2^{K^*K\pi} - 2M_\pi (M_\pi \pm M_K) g_3^{K^*K\pi} ,$$

$$l_6^\pm = 2(M_K \pm M_\pi) (M_K g_2^{K^*K\pi} \pm M_\pi g_1^{K^*K\pi}) ,$$

$$l_7^\pm = d_\pm g_3^{K^*K\pi} ,$$

$$l_8^\pm = d_\pm (g_1^{K^*K\pi} + g_2^{K^*K\pi}) ,$$

$$r_{S_K}^+ = 21 \frac{+}{-} d_{\pm} l_3 ,$$

$$E^+ = ((-2\lambda_B \lambda_G / M_{S_\eta}^2 + \lambda_B \lambda_H + \lambda_A \lambda_G) / M_{S_\eta}^2 + S_\eta \leftrightarrow S_{\eta'}) \\ - 4g_2^{K\pi} - 4(g_3^{K\pi} + g_4^{K\pi}) + 8M_{\pi K} g_7^{K\pi} ,$$

$$\lambda_G = \frac{S_{\eta KK}}{g_3} - \frac{S_{\eta' KK}}{g_1} ,$$

$$E^- = -4M_{\pi K} g_6^{K\pi} / 3 .$$

The  $\lambda_A$  and  $\lambda_B$  are given by (73).

The K- $\pi$  s-wave scattering lengths and effective ranges (in units of  $M_\pi^{-1}$ ) for some values of  $x$  ( $\delta = 0$ ) are as follows:

$x$	$a_0^{3/2}$	$a_0^{1/2}$	$r_0^{3/2}$	$r_0^{1/2}$	$a_0^-$	$a_0^+$
1.0	-0.034	-0.207	-85	5.8	-0.057	-0.091
1.1	-0.60	-0.233	-29	4.5	-0.057	-0.117
1.2	-0.088	-0.261	-14	3.4	-0.058	-0.145

As in  $\pi$ - $\pi$  case, in s-wave K- $\pi$  scattering lengths the scalar mesons contributions are large. The current algebra technique<sup>44</sup> and effective Lagrangian methods<sup>61</sup> give  $M_\pi^{-1} a_0^{3/2} = -0.066$  and  $M_\pi^{-1} a_0^{1/2} = 0.13$ . Some calculations<sup>62</sup> which obtain information only about  $M_\pi a_0^{-1} (M_\pi (a_0^{1/2} - a_0^{3/2}) / 3)$  give it between 0.066 to 0.136. Our results differ from these works because of large scalar contributions about which none of the above calculations obtain any information.

(iii) K-K Scattering:

In K-K scattering,

$$K(k_a) + K(k_b) \rightarrow K(p_c) + K(p_d), \quad (4.95)$$

we have two isospin amplitudes  $T^1$  and  $T^0$  corresponding to  $I = 1, 0$  respectively. The diagrams contributing to the process are those shown in Fig. 2;  $\rho$ ,  $\phi$ ,  $S_\eta$ ,  $S_{\eta'}$  and  $S_\pi$  poles and the contact term. As before, using effective Lagrangian for various vertices we obtain,

$$T_{KK}^1(s, t, u) = T_\rho^1 + T_\phi^1 + T_{S_\pi}^1 + T_S^1 + T_c, \quad (4.96)$$

and

$$T_{KK}^0(s, t, u) = T_\rho^0 + T_\phi^0 + T_{S_\pi}^0 + T_S^0, \quad (4.97)$$

where,

$$\begin{aligned} T_\rho^1 &= T_\rho(s, t, u) + u \leftrightarrow t; \quad T_\rho^0 = -3T_\rho(s, t, u) + u \leftrightarrow t, \\ T_\phi^1 &= T_\phi(s, t, u) + u \leftrightarrow t; \quad T_\phi^0 = T_\phi(s, t, u) - u \leftrightarrow t, \\ T_{S_\pi}^1 &= T_{S_\pi}(s, t, u) + u \leftrightarrow t; \quad T_{S_\pi}^0 = 3T_{S_\pi}(s, t, u) - u \leftrightarrow t, \\ T_S^1 &= T_S(s, t, u) + t \leftrightarrow u; \quad T_S^0 = -T_S(s, t, u) + t \leftrightarrow u, \\ T_\rho(s, t, u) &= (g_1^{\rho KK} + u g_3^{\rho KK})^2 (t-s) / (M_\rho^2 - u), \\ T_\phi(s, t, u) &= (g_1^{\phi KK} + u g_3^{\phi KK})^2 (t-s) / (M_\phi^2 - u), \\ T_S(s, t, u) &= (-u g_1^{S_\eta KK} / 2 + (u/2 - M_K^2) g_3^{S_\eta KK} + g_4^{S_\eta KK})^2 / (M_{S_\pi}^2 - u) + S_{\eta' \leftrightarrow S_\eta}, \\ T_{S_\pi}(s, t, u) &= (-u g_1^{S_\pi KK} / 2 + (u/2 - M_K^2) g_3^{S_\pi KK} + g_4^{S_\pi KK})^2 / (M_{S_\pi}^2 - u), \end{aligned}$$

$$T_c(s, t, u) = 4g_1^{KK} - 4g_1^{KK} (2s + u + t - 8M_K^2) \\ + 2g_3^{KK} (2s^2 - t^2 - u^2 - 4M_K^2 (2s - u - t)).$$

The only nonzero s-wave amplitude is  $T^1$ . We obtain for  $a_0^1(KK)$ ,

$$16\pi M_K a_0^1(KK) = -4M_K^2 (g_1^{PKK})^2 / M_\rho^2 - 4M_K^2 (g_1^{\phi KK})^2 / M_\phi^2 \\ + w_1^2 / M_{S_\pi}^2 + w_2^2 / M_{S_\eta}^2 + 4g_4^{KK}, \quad (4.98)$$

and the effective range is given by,

$$-4\pi M_K ((a_0^1(KK))^2 r_0^1 - a_0^1(KK) / M_K^2) \\ = -g_1^{PKK} (g_1^{PKK} (3 - 4M_K^2 / M_\rho^2) - 8M_K^2 g_3^{PKK}) / M_\rho^2 \\ + g_1^{\phi KK} (g_1^{\phi KK} (3 - 4M_K^2 / M_\phi^2) - 8M_K^2 g_3^{\phi KK}) / M_\phi^2 \\ + w_1 (g_1^{S_\pi KK} - g_3^{S_\pi KK} - w_1 / M_{S_\pi}^2) / M_{S_\pi}^2 \\ + w_2 (g_1^{S_\eta KK} - g_3^{S_\eta KK} - w_2 / M_{S_\eta}^2) / M_{S_\eta}^2 + S_\eta \leftrightarrow S_\eta \\ - 4g_2^{KK} + 8g_3^{KK} M_K^2. \quad (4.99)$$

where,

$$w_1 = g_4^{S_\pi KK} - M_K^2 g_3^{S_\pi KK}, \quad w_2 = g_4^{S_\eta KK} - M_K^2 g_3^{S_\eta KK}.$$

The K-K s-wave parameters for some values of  $x$  and  $\delta = 0$  are as follows:

x	$M_{\pi}^{-1} a_0^1(KK)$	$M_{\pi}^{-1} r_0^1(KK)$
1.0	0.90	4.2
1.1	0.92	4.2
1.2	0.94	4.2

In this case  $\rho + \phi$  and  $S_{\pi}$  contributions to  $M_{\pi}^{-1} a_0^1$  are -0.11 and 0.34 respectively. Again scalar contributions dominate. For  $M_{\pi}^{-1} a_0^1$  the effective Lagrangian approach give<sup>61</sup> -0.16.

From the discussion on scattering lengths, we note that in all the cases scalar mesons are playing an important role.



CHAPTER V

CURRENTS AND MESON FORM FACTORS

In this chapter, we obtain the vector and axial vector currents and their divergences. The currents responsible for weak decays of hadrons are then used to calculate decay constants of mesons,  $K_{13}$  and  $K_{14}$  form factors.

### 5-1 Vector and Axial Vector Currents:

The infinitesimal SU(3) transformations of the fields  $\pi_i$ ,  $\sigma_i$ ,  $y_\mu^i$  and  $z_\mu^i$ , as given by (2.17), (2.19), (2.48), (2.50) and (3.3) are,

$$\begin{aligned}\delta_V \sigma_i &= -f_{ijk} e_j^V \sigma_k, \quad \delta_V \pi_i = -f_{ijk} e_j^V \pi_k, \\ \delta_V y_\mu^i &= -f_{ijk} e_j^V y_\mu^k - \partial_\mu e_i^V / g, \\ \delta_V z_\mu^i &= -f_{ijk} e_j^V z_\mu^k,\end{aligned}\tag{5.1}$$

whereas under the axial SU(3), transformations are,

$$\begin{aligned}\delta_A \sigma_i &= d_{ijk} e_j^A \pi_k, \quad \delta_A \pi_i = -d_{ijk} e_j^A \sigma_k \\ \delta_A y_\mu^i &= -f_{ijk} e_j^A y_\mu^k, \\ \delta_A z_\mu^i &= -f_{ijk} e_j^A z_\mu^k - \partial_\mu e_i^A / g.\end{aligned}\tag{5.2}$$

When the symmetry is broken (1) and (2) no longer give the transformation laws for the physical fields. The transformations for the physical fields  $s_i$ ,  $v_\mu^i$  and  $a_\mu^i$  are obtained by substituting (3.5), (3.8), (3.10), (3.12), (3.14) and (3.25) in (1) and (2). This gives,

$$\begin{aligned}\delta_V s_i &= -f_{ijk} e_j^V z_{s_i}^{-1/2} (z_{s_k}^{1/2} s_k + f_k) \\ \delta_V \pi_i &= -f_{ijk} e_j^V \pi_k \\ z_{v_i}^{1/2} \delta_V v_\mu^i &= -f_{ijk} e_j^V z_{v_k}^{1/2} v_\mu^k - e_j^V (f_{ijk} \xi_{kl}^s - f_{jlk} \xi_{ik}^s) z_{s_l}^{1/2} \partial_\mu s_l \\ &\quad - \partial_\mu e_j^V (\delta_{ij} / g - f_{ljk} \xi_{il}^s (z_{s_m}^{1/2} s_m + f_m))\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
Z_{A_i}^{1/2} \delta_{V\mu}^a i &= -f_{ijk} e_j^V Z_{A_k}^{1/2} a_\mu^k - e_j^V (f_{ijk} \xi_{kl}^p - f_{jlk} \xi_{ik}^p) \partial_\mu \pi_l \\
&\quad + \partial_\mu e_j^V f_{ijk} \xi_{il}^k \pi_k \\
\delta_{A_i} s_i &= d_{ijk} e_j^A Z_{s_i}^{-1/2} \pi_k \\
\delta_{A_i} \pi_i &= -d_{ijk} e_j^A (Z_{s_k}^{1/2} s_k + f_k) \\
Z_{V_i}^{1/2} \delta_{A\mu}^a i &= -f_{ijk} e_j^A Z_{A_k}^{1/2} a_\mu^k - d_{kjl} \xi_{ik}^s \partial_\mu e_j^A \pi_l \\
&\quad - e_j^A (f_{ijk} \xi_{kl}^p + d_{kjl} \xi_{ik}^s) \partial_\mu \pi_l \\
Z_{A_i}^{1/2} \delta_{A\mu}^a i &= -f_{ijk} e_j Z_{V_k}^{1/2} v_\mu^k - e_j^A (f_{ijk} \xi_{kl}^s - d_{kjl} \xi_{ik}^p) Z_{s_l}^{1/2} \partial_\mu s_l \\
&\quad - \partial_\mu e_j^A (\delta_{ij}/g - d_{kjl} \xi_{ik}^p (Z_{s_l}^{1/2} s_l + f_l)) . \quad (5.3)
\end{aligned}$$

In (3) still the unrenormalized pseudoscalar fields  $\pi_i$  is written. Using (3.10), (3.12) and (3.25), it can be expressed in terms of physical pseudoscalar fields.

The currents are calculated from the Lagrangian by using Noethers theorem. If the fields  $\psi_i$  undergo infinitesimal transformations of the type,

$$\psi_i(x) \rightarrow \psi_i(x) + C_{iak} e_a(x) \psi_k(x) , \quad (5.4)$$

where  $C_{iak}$  are the constants characteristic of the group and the representation to which  $\psi$  belongs, then the current according to Noether theorem is given by,

$$J_{\mu j}(x) = - \frac{\partial L}{\partial \psi_i(x)} C_{ijk} \psi_k(x) . \quad (5.5)$$

The vector currents are calculated from (3) and (5). These, after using field equations of vector and axial vector mesons,

are given by,

$$J_{\mu i}^V = -\frac{m_0^2}{g} (Z_{V_i}^{1/2} v_{\mu}^i + \xi_{ij}^s Z_{s_j}^{1/2} \partial_{\mu} s_j) + K_{\mu i}^V, \quad (5.6)$$

where,

$$K_{\mu i}^V = -\partial_{\nu} F_{\mu\nu}^{i'}/g - f_{jkl} \partial_{\nu} (\xi_{il}^s F_{\mu\nu}^{j'} (Z_{s_k}^{1/2} s_k + f_k) + \xi_{il}^p G_{\mu\nu}^{j'} \pi_k),$$

$$F_{\mu\nu}^{i'} = F_{\mu\nu}^i + h f_{ijk} (D_{\mu} \pi_j D_{\nu} \pi_k + D_{\mu} s_j D_{\nu} s_k) + h_1 (C_{1ij} F_{\mu\nu}^j + C_{2ij} G_{\mu\nu}^j) + h_2 (C_{3i} + C_{4i})_{\mu\nu},$$

$$G_{\mu\nu}^{i'} = G_{\mu\nu}^i - h d_{ijk} (D_{\mu} \pi_j D_{\nu} s_k - D_{\nu} \pi_j D_{\mu} s_k) + h_1 (C_{1ij} G_{\mu\nu}^j + C_{2ij} F_{\mu\nu}^j) + h_2 (C_{3i} - C_{4i})_{\mu\nu},$$

$$C_{1ij} = \frac{1}{2} d_{ijk} d_{klm} ((Z_{s_l}^{1/2} s_l + f_l)(Z_{s_m}^{1/2} s_m + f_m) + \pi_l \pi_m),$$

$$C_{2ij} = -2 d_{ijk} f_{klm} \pi_l (Z_{s_m}^{1/2} s_m + f_m),$$

$$C_{3i\mu\nu} = C_{5il} (F_{\mu\nu} - G_{\mu\nu})_l,$$

$$C_{4i\mu\nu} = C_{5il} (F_{\mu\nu} + G_{\mu\nu})_l,$$

$$C_{5il} = (d_{ijk} + i f_{ijk})(d_{klm} + i f_{klm})(Z_{s_j}^{1/2} s_j + f_j - i \pi_j) \times (Z_{s_m}^{1/2} s_m + f_m + i \pi_m)/4.$$

The axial vector currents are given by,

$$J_{\mu i}^A = -\frac{m_0^2}{g} (Z_{A_i}^{1/2} a_{\mu}^i + \xi_{ij}^p \partial_{\mu} \pi_j) + K_{\mu i}^A, \quad (5.7)$$

where,

$$K_{\mu i}^A = - \partial_\nu G_{\mu\nu}^{i'}/g - d_{ijk} \partial_\nu (\xi_{il}^p G_{\mu\nu}^{j'} (Z_{S_K}^{1/2} s_k + f_k) + \xi_{il}^s F_{\mu\nu}^{j'} \pi_k) .$$

The currents (6) and (7) without  $K_\mu$  term are precisely those obtained from field current identity model of Lee-Weinberg and Zumino<sup>64</sup>. In the subsequent calculations, we shall neglect the  $K_\mu$  terms in (6) and (7). This is justified because the linear terms in fields in (6) and (7) generate meson pole terms which dominate the current matrix elements at low energies.

#### 5-2. Meson Decay Constants:

Defining the decay constant of the  $S_K$  meson through the relation,

$$\langle 0 | J_\mu^{VK^+} | S_{K^+}, q \rangle = - F_{S_K} q_\mu , \quad (5.8)$$

we obtain,

$$F_{S_K} = \sqrt{3} f_8 Z_{S_K}^{-1/2} / 2 . \quad (5.9)$$

The decay constants for the pseudoscalar mesons are defined through the relation,

$$\begin{aligned} \langle 0 | J_{\mu k}^A | p_k, q \rangle &= - i F_{p_k} q_\mu , \quad k = 1, \dots, 8 \\ \langle 0 | J_{\mu 8}^A | \eta', q \rangle &= - i F_{\eta'} q_\mu . \end{aligned} \quad (5.10)$$

For convenience, we have defined  $F$ 's in (8) and (10) with an extra negative sign with compared to the conventional definition.

The decay constants of pseudoscalar mesons as given by (7) and (10) are,

$$\begin{aligned}
 F_{\pi} &= (f_0 + f_8/\sqrt{3}) Z_{\pi}^{-1/2} , \\
 F_K &= (f_0 - f_8/2\sqrt{3}) Z_K^{-1/2} , \\
 F_{\eta} &= m_0 Z_{\eta}^{-1/2} (Z_{\eta} - 1)^{1/2} \cos \theta_p / g , \\
 F_{\eta'} &= F_{\eta} \tan \theta_p .
 \end{aligned} \tag{5.11}$$

In the current-current picture, the Lagrangian which governs the weak decay of hadrons is of the form,

$$L_W = G J_{\mu}^{\dagger}(x) J_{\mu}(x) / \sqrt{2} , \tag{5.12}$$

where  $G$  is the weak decay coupling constant which is determined from  $\mu^{-} \rightarrow e^{-} + \nu_e + \bar{\nu}_{\mu}$ . Its value is,

$$G_{\text{proton}}^2 = 1.05 \times 10^{-5} . \tag{5.13}$$

The current  $J_{\mu}$  is of the form,

$$J_{\mu}(x) = J_{\mu}^h(x) + J_{\mu}^l(x) . \tag{5.14}$$

The hadronic part  $J_{\mu}^h(x)$  is further written as,

$$\begin{aligned}
 J_{\mu}^h &= (J_{\mu}^{V(1-i2)} \cos \theta_V + J_{\mu}^{V(4-i5)} \sin \theta_V) \\
 &\quad + (J_{\mu}^{A(1-i2)} \cos \theta_A + J_{\mu}^{A(4-i5)} \sin \theta_A) ,
 \end{aligned} \tag{5.15}$$

where  $\theta_V$  and  $\theta_A$  are the Cabbibo angles for the vector and axial vector currents respectively. The decay rate for the process ,

$$\pi^{\pm} \rightarrow l^{\pm} + \nu , \tag{5.16}$$

is given by,

$$\Gamma(\pi \rightarrow l + \nu) = \frac{G^2}{8\pi} |F_\pi \cos \theta_A|^2 M_\pi m_l^2 (1 - m_l^2/M_\pi^2). \quad (5.17)$$

The decay rate for the process,

$$K^\pm \rightarrow l^\pm + \nu, \quad (5.18)$$

is obtained from (17) by replacing  $F_\pi \cos \theta_A$  by  $F_K \sin \theta_A$  and  $M_\pi$  by  $M_K$ . The ratio of mode decay of  $K$  and  $\pi$  is,

$$\frac{\Gamma(K \rightarrow l \nu)}{\Gamma(\pi \rightarrow l \nu)} = \frac{M_K}{M_\pi} \frac{(1 - m_l^2/M_K^2)^2}{(1 - m_l^2/M_\pi^2)^2} |F_K \tan \theta_A / F_\pi|^2. \quad (5.19)$$

Now using the experimental rates<sup>23</sup>,

$$\tau(\pi \rightarrow \mu \nu) = 2.603 \times 10^{-8} \text{ sec},$$

$$\tau(K \rightarrow \mu \nu) = 1.937 \times 10^{-8} \text{ sec}, \quad (5.20)$$

and (19), one obtains,

$$|F_K \tan \theta_A / F_\pi|^2 = 0.0775. \quad (5.21)$$

Although  $F_\pi$  and  $F_K$  individually depend on  $g$ , because masses determine  $g f_0$  and  $g f_8$ , their ratio is independent of  $g$ . We have  $F_K/F_\pi = 1.04$ . Then (21) gives,

$$\tan \theta_A = 0.268 \text{ or } \theta_A = 15^\circ. \quad (5.22)$$

Once  $\theta_A$  is known  $g$  can be determined from the experimental decay rate of  $\pi \rightarrow \mu \nu$ . The value of  $g$  implied by (11), (17) and (22) is,

$$g^2/4\pi = 1.16. \quad (5.23)$$

The various decay constants now have the following values,

$$\begin{aligned}
 F_\pi &= 91.3 \text{ MeV}, \\
 F_K &= 94.7 \text{ MeV} ; \quad F_K/F_\pi = 1.04 , \\
 F_\eta &= 93.8 \text{ MeV} ; \quad F_\eta/F_\pi = 1.03 , \\
 F_{\eta'} &= -19.3 \text{ MeV} ; \quad F_{\eta'}/F_\pi = -0.21 , \\
 F_{S_K} &= -12.2 \text{ MeV} ; \quad F_{S_K}/F_\pi = -0.13 . \quad (5.24)
 \end{aligned}$$

The predicted  $F_K/F_\pi$  comes close to the SU(3) value i.e.

1. This ratio has been of considerable interest. A set of calculations using different techniques predict<sup>65</sup>  $F_K \sim F_\pi$ . Our value of  $F_{S_K}/F_\pi$  is much smaller than the value obtained by Weinberg and Glashow<sup>13</sup> ( $= -0.58$ ), Gasiorowicz and Geffen<sup>16</sup> ( $= -0.4$ ) and others<sup>66-68</sup>. The  $\pi$ , K and  $S_K$  masses, their decay constants and renormalization constants satisfy the Glashow - Weinberg<sup>13</sup> relations,

$$\begin{aligned}
 M_\pi^2 F_\pi Z_\pi^{-1/2} &= M_K^2 F_K Z_K^{-1/2} + M_{S_K}^2 F_{S_K} Z_{S_K}^{-1/2} , \\
 F_\pi Z_\pi^{1/2} &= F_K Z_K^{1/2} + F_{S_K} Z_{S_K}^{1/2} . \quad (5.25)
 \end{aligned}$$

On eliminating  $Z_{S_K}^{\text{from}}$  these two sum rules, we obtain,

$$F_{S_K}^2 M_{S_K}^2 = M_\pi^2 F_\pi^2 + M_K^2 F_K^2 - ((Z_\pi/Z_K)^{1/2} M_K^2 + (Z_K/Z_\pi)^{1/2} M_\pi^2) F_\pi F_K . \quad (5.26)$$

Eq. (26) gives following Weinberg - Glashow<sup>13</sup> sum rules,



$$(a) \quad \text{If } (Z_\pi/Z_K)^{1/2} > 0, \quad F_\pi F_K > 0$$

$$M_{S_K} \leq |M_{\pi F_\pi} - M_{K F_K}| / |F_{S_K}|, \quad (5.27)$$

$$(b) \quad \text{If } (Z_\pi/Z_K)^{1/2} > 0, \quad F_\pi F_K < 0$$

$$M_{S_K} \geq |M_{\pi F_\pi} + M_{K F_K}| / |F_{S_K}|. \quad (5.28)$$

The estimate of various quantities from our model gives for these inequalities  $M_{S_K} \leq 2785 \text{ MeV}$  and  $M_{S_K} \geq 4879 \text{ MeV}$ . In our case  $F_\pi F_K > 0$  so the first inequality for  $M_{S_K}$  mass is obeyed. Weinberg and Glashow had for these inequalities  $M_{S_K} \leq 670 \text{ MeV}$  and  $M_{S_K} \geq 1100 \text{ MeV}$ . It is to be noted from (27) that a lower value of  $\xi$  (or what is equivalent a lower value of  $F_{S_K}/F_\pi$ ) would give a higher value of the upper limit in the inequality (27). In the Glashow and Weinberg model  $F_{S_K}/F_\pi$  is of the order of  $-0.4$  (our value is  $-0.13$ ) also in some other models<sup>66,68</sup> it is large, therefore these models predict  $M_{S_K}$  below the  $K - \pi$  threshold.

The matrix elements of currents between vacuum and one spin one meson states are defined in the usual way as,

$$\langle 0 | J_{\mu i}^V | v^i, q \rangle = F_{V_i} \epsilon_{\mu}^V(q),$$

and,

$$\langle 0 | J_{\mu i}^A | a^i, q \rangle = F_{A_i} \epsilon_{\mu}^A(q), \quad (5.29)$$

where  $\epsilon_{\mu}^V$  and  $\epsilon_{\mu}^A$  are the polarisation vectors of vector and axial vector mesons respectively. Eqs. (6), (7) and (29) give,

$$\begin{aligned}
F_\rho Z_\rho^{-1/2} &= F_{K^*} Z_{K^*}^{-1/2} = F_\phi Z_\phi^{-1/2} = F_{A_1} Z_{A_1}^{-1/2} \\
&= F_{K_A} Z_{K_A}^{-1/2} = F_E Z_E^{-1/2} = -m_0^2/g, \quad (5.30)
\end{aligned}$$

Using (3.19), (3.21), (11) and (30), we see that the relation,

$$F_\pi^2 = F_\rho^2/M_\rho^2 - F_{A_1}^2/M_{A_1}^2, \quad (5.31)$$

is satisfied. This is the Weinberg first sum rule<sup>34</sup> in the single particle approximation i.e. when current matrix elements are dominated by spin one and spin zero mesons poles. For strange vector and axial vector currents, the relation analogous to (31) is,

$$F_K^2 - F_{S_K}^2 = F_{K^*}^2/M_{K^*}^2 - F_{K_A}^2/M_{K_A}^2. \quad (5.32)$$

For  $I = 0$ ,  $Y = 0$  currents the relation,

$$F_\eta^2 + F_{\eta'}^2 = F_\phi^2/M^2 - F_E^2/M_E^2, \quad (5.33)$$

is satisfied. Although in our model the first Weinberg sum rule is satisfied, the second sum rule is not (we have it only if  $h_2 = 0$ ). The nonvalidity of second sum rule in the presence of invariant corresponding to  $h_2$  is discussed by Mitter and Swank.<sup>69</sup> They demonstrate that certain matrix elements do not have requisite asymptotic behaviour which is required in Weinberg's proof.

Kawarabayashi and Suzuki<sup>45</sup> and Riazuddin and Fayazuddin<sup>45</sup> derived a relation between  $F_\rho$ ,  $M_\rho$  and  $F_\pi$  namely,

$$F_\rho^2 = 2M_\rho^2 F_\pi^2. \quad (5.34)$$

In the present model, we do not have this, however, if the condition,

$$m_0^2 = g^2(f_0 + f_8/\sqrt{3})^2, \quad (5.35)$$

is imposed then KSRF follows. Incidentally, if  $h_2 = 0$ , this condition also give famous Weinberg relation  $M_{A_1} = \sqrt{2}M_\rho$ . The numerical estimate of various quantities from our model give,

$$2M_\rho^2 F_\pi^2/F_\rho^2 = 1.09. \quad (5.36)$$

The divergence of the vector and axial vector currents can be calculated from the Lagrangian with the Gell-Mann-Levy<sup>2</sup> prescription,

$$\partial_\mu J_\mu = -\delta L/\delta \epsilon. \quad (5.37)$$

It gives,

$$\begin{aligned} \partial_\mu J_\mu^V &= f_{klm} b_k Z_{s_1}^{1/2} s_l = i F_{S_k} M_{S_k}^2 s_k, \\ \partial_\mu J_\mu^A &= -d_{klm} b_l Z_{p_m}^{1/2} p_m = -F_{p_k} M_{p_k}^2 p_k, \quad k=1 \dots 7, \\ \partial_\mu J_\mu^A &= -(\sqrt{2}/3 b_0 - b_8/\sqrt{3})(Z_\eta^{1/2} \cos\psi p_8 + \sin\psi p_0), \\ &\quad -(\sqrt{2}/3 b_8 (-Z_\eta^{1/2} \sin\psi p_8 + \cos\psi p_0)). \quad (5.38) \end{aligned}$$

These are the partial conservation equations for the currents. On the extreme right the usual form of the partial conservation equations is written. As expected contribution to current nonconservation comes from the explicit symmetry breaking term. Such partial conservation equations would hold in

any model in which the symmetry breaking term is a linear function of fields belonging to some linear representation of the basic symmetry group, as is the case with our  $L_5$  term in (3.4).

### 5-3 $K_{13}$ - Form Factors:

Let us now consider the decay process,

$$K^+(k) \rightarrow \pi^0(k) + l^+(p_l) + \nu(p) ,$$

where  $l$  stands either for electron or muon. Although  $K^0 \rightarrow \pi^- l^+ \nu$  is also allowed but it is sufficient to consider only  $K^+$  decay because  $K^0$  decay is related to  $K^+$  decay through  $\Delta I = 1/2$  rule. The matrix elements, defined by (4.3), for this process are,

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{M} &= \frac{G}{\sqrt{2}} \frac{1}{(2\pi)^3} \sqrt{\frac{M_l M_\nu}{E_l E_\nu}} \bar{u}(p_l) \gamma_\mu (1 - \gamma_5) v(p_\nu) \\ &\quad \langle \pi^0(p) | J_\mu^h | K^+(k) \rangle . \end{aligned} \quad (5.39)$$

The matrix elements of  $J_\mu^h$  between  $\pi^0$  and  $K^+$  states, in general, are written as,

$$\begin{aligned} \langle \pi^0(p) | J_\mu^h | K^+(k) \rangle &= \sqrt{2} \sin \theta_V \langle \pi^0(p) | J_\mu^{VK^+} | K^+(k) \rangle \\ &= -\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \frac{\sin \theta_V}{(2\pi)^3 \sqrt{4E_\pi E_K}} \left[ P_+ f_+(q^2) + P_- f_-(q^2) \right] , \end{aligned} \quad (5.40)$$

where,

$$\begin{aligned} P_+ &= k + p , \\ P_- &= q = k - p . \end{aligned}$$

The form factors  $f_+(q^2)$  and  $f_-(q^2)$  are written such that in the SU(3) limit i.e. when all the pseudoscalar mesons are degenerate and strangeness changing vector current is conserved  $f_+(0) = 1$  and  $f_-(0) = 0$ . In the linear approximation the form factors  $f_{\pm}(q^2)$  are further written as,

$$f_{\pm}(q^2) = f_{\pm}(0) \left[ 1 - \lambda_{\pm} q^2/M_{\pi}^2 \right] . \quad (5.41)$$

Another parameter,  $\xi_{K13}$ , is defined as,

$$\xi_{K13} = f_-(0)/f_+(0) . \quad (5.42)$$

The decay width of  $K^+ \rightarrow \pi^0 l^+ \nu$  as obtained from (4.36) and (39) is,

$$\begin{aligned} \Gamma(K^+ \rightarrow \pi^0 l^+ \nu) &= \frac{G^2}{32\pi^2} \frac{\sin^2 \theta_V}{M_K} \int dE_{\pi^0} \int dE_l \\ &\times \left[ (2p_l \cdot P_+ p_{\nu} \cdot P_+ - p_l \cdot p_{\nu} P_+ \cdot P_+) |f_+(q^2)|^2 \right. \\ &\left. + 2M_l^2 p_{\nu} \cdot P_+ f_+(q^2) f_-(q^2) + M_l^2 p_l \cdot p_{\nu} |f_-(q^2)|^2 \right] . \quad (5.43) \end{aligned}$$

The limit of integrations as given by (4.37) are,

$$\begin{aligned} E_{\pi^0} |_{\max} &= (M_{K^+}^2 + M_{\pi^0}^2 - M_l^2)/2M_{K^+} , \\ E_{\pi^0} |_{\min} &= M_{\pi^0} , \\ E_l |_{\max}^{\min} &= \left[ (t+M_l^2)(M_{K^+} - E_{\pi^0}) \pm (t-M_l^2)(E_{\pi^0}^2 - M_{\pi^0}^2)^{1/2} \right] / 2t , \quad (5.44) \end{aligned}$$

where,

$$t = -P_-^2 = M_{K^+}^2 - 2E_{\pi^0} M_{K^+} + M_{\pi^0}^2 .$$

Using (41 - 43) and  $G$  from (13) the decay width of  $K^+ \rightarrow \pi^0 e^+ \nu$  becomes,

$$\Gamma(K^+ \rightarrow \pi^0 e^+ \nu) = 77.5 [f_+(0) \sin \theta_V]^2 \times [1 + 3.703\lambda_+ + 5.488\lambda_+^2] \times 10^6 \text{ sec}^{-1}. \quad (5.45)$$

The branching ratio,  $R$ , of the muon mode to the electron mode is,

$$R = R_1/R_2, \quad (5.46)$$

where,

$$\begin{aligned} R_1 &= 0.6423 + 3.777\lambda_+ + 6.763\lambda_+^2 \\ &\quad + \xi_{K13} (0.1260 + 0.4747(\lambda_+ + \lambda_-) + 2.086\lambda_-^2) \\ &\quad + \xi_{K13}^2 (0.0191 + 0.168\lambda_-^2 + 0.4102\lambda_-^2), \\ R_2 &= 1 + 3.703\lambda_+ + 5.488\lambda_+^2. \end{aligned}$$

In the tree graph approximation contributions to  $K_{13}$  form factors come from the  $K^*$  and  $S_K$  intermediate states. The form factors defined by (40) are as follows:

$$\begin{aligned} f_+(q^2) &= -\frac{F_{K^*}}{q^2 + M_{K^*}^2} [g_1^{K^*K\pi} + g_2^{K^*K\pi} + 2q^2 g_3^{K^*K\pi}], \\ f_-(q^2) &= -\frac{F_{K^*}}{M_{K^*}^2} \frac{M_K^2 - M_\pi^2}{q^2 + M_{K^*}^2} f_1 + \frac{f_2}{q^2 + M_{S_K}^2} \\ &\quad + \left[ \frac{F_{K^*}}{M_{K^*}^2} (g_1^{K^*K\pi} - g_2^{K^*K\pi}) + F_{S_K} (g_1^{S_K K\pi} + g_2^{S_K K\pi} - g_3^{S_K K\pi}) \right], \end{aligned} \quad (5.47)$$

where,

$$\begin{aligned} f_1 &= -g_1^{K^*K\pi} - g_2^{K^*K\pi} + 2M_{K^*}^2 g_3^{K^*K\pi}, \\ f_2 &= 2g_4^{S_K K\pi} + (-M_K^2 + M_\pi^2 - M_{S_K}^2) g_1^{S_K K\pi} \\ &\quad + (M_K^2 - M_\pi^2 - M_{S_K}^2) g_2^{S_K K\pi} + (-M_K^2 - M_\pi^2 + M_{S_K}^2) g_3^{S_K K\pi}. \end{aligned}$$

Table V:  $K_{13}$  Parameters for Some Values of  $\delta$ .

$\delta$	0	0.4	0.8	1.2	Experimental values
$\lambda_+$	0.016	0.019	0.022	0.025	$0.030 \pm 0.007^a$
$\lambda_-$	0.0236	0.0234	0.0232	0.0231	
$\xi_{K13}$	-0.14	-0.18	-0.21	-0.24	
R	0.6426	0.6422	0.6418	0.6414	$0.626 \pm 0.019^a$

a. Ref. 70.

Using appropriate couplings from the appendix, (3.19), (9) and (30), one can see that the bracket term in  $f_-(q^2)$  is identically equal to zero. From (41), (42) and (47), we obtain,

$$\begin{aligned}
 f_+(0) &= -F_K^*(g_1^{K^*K\pi} + g_2^{K^*K\pi})/M_K^2 = 0.992, \\
 \lambda_+ &= M_\pi^2 (1 + 2F_K^* g_3^{K^*K\pi}/f_+(0))/M_K^2 = 0.0158 + 0.0071 \delta, \\
 f_-(0) &= -F_K^*(M_K^2 - M_\pi^2)f_1/M_K^4 + f_2/M_{S_K}^2 = 0.117 - 0.081 \delta, \\
 \lambda_- &= -M_\pi^2 ((F_K^*/M_K^6)(M_K^2 - M_\pi^2)f_1 + f_2/M_{S_K}^4)/f_-(0) \\
 &= - (0.0029 + 0.0018 \delta)/f_-(0), \quad (5.48)
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\text{and } \xi_{K13} = -0.118 - 0.082 \delta. \quad (5.49)$$

For some values of  $\delta$ ,  $\lambda_+$ ,  $\lambda_-$  and  $\xi_{K13}$  are given in Table V.

The experimental information on both  $K_{e3}^+$  and  $K_{\mu 3}^+$  decay is available.<sup>70</sup> The study of pion energy spectrum in  $K_{e3}^+$  decay and the Dalitz plot analysis of  $K_{e3}^+$  gives<sup>70</sup>,

$$\lambda_+ = 0.030 \pm 0.007, \quad (5.50)$$

which corresponds in (48) to  $\delta$  between 0.9 to 2.4. The quantity  $f_+(0)$  is not directly accessible to the experiments because  $K_{e3}$  life time (45) involves one more free parameter i.e.  $\theta_V$ . The fact that  $f_+(0)$  is close to one is in agreement what one expects from Ademollo - Gatto theorem<sup>71</sup> i.e.  $f_+(0) - 1$  is of second order in symmetry breaking. The experimental



width<sup>23</sup> of  $K_{e3}^+$  ,

$$\Gamma(K_{e3}^+) = (3.93 \pm 0.06) \times 10^6 \text{ sec}^{-1} , \quad (5.51)$$

Eq. (45) and  $\lambda_+ = 0$  give,

$$f_+(0) \sin \theta_V = 0.225 . \quad (5.52)$$

Now (21) and (52) together read,

$$\frac{F_K}{F_\pi f_+(0)} \frac{\tan \theta_A}{\sin \theta_V} = 1.24 . \quad (5.53)$$

In the frame work of single Cabbibo angle theory i.e.

$\theta_A = \theta_V$  , (53) can be written as,

$$\frac{F_K}{F_\pi F_+(0)} = 1.24 ( 1 - 0.05/f_+^2(0) )^{1/2} . \quad (5.54)$$

Putting  $f_+(0) = 1$  on r.h.s of (54), we get,

$$\frac{F_K}{F_\pi f_+(0)} = 1.20 . \quad (5.55)$$

Our model gives a rather small value  $\sim 1.04$  for l.h.s. Now

instead of taking  $\theta_V = \theta_A$ , we could as well have taken

$f_+(0)$  from our model,  $\lambda_+ = 0$  and calculated  $\theta_V$  from (45) and (51). This yields,

$$\sin \theta_V = 0.23 , \quad (5.56)$$

which agrees well with the presently accepted value <sup>16</sup>

$\sin \theta_V = 0.22$ . It is clear that if  $F_K/F_\pi$  and  $f_+(0)$  are close to one,  $\theta_A \neq \theta_V$ . However, if single Cabbibo angle theory is

assumed then, as is clear from (55), one has to invoke large symmetry breaking in either  $F_K/F_\pi$  or  $f_+(0)$  or in both. In an attempt to reconcile (55) with  $F_K/F_\pi \sim 1$  and  $f_+(0) \sim 1$ , Pandit and Rajsekharan<sup>72</sup> assumed that whereas single Cabbibo angle assumption is good, there is a violation of  $\mu$ -e universality in the strangeness changing decays which accounts the discrepancy.

The experimental information on the  $K_{\mu 3}^+$  decay, in principle, should provide information about  $\xi_{K13}$ ,  $\lambda_+$  and  $\lambda_-$ . There are two types of experimental information available from the studies on  $K_{\mu 3}^+$  decay.<sup>70</sup> The experiments give for the branching ratio<sup>70</sup>,

$$R = \Gamma(K_{\mu 3}^+)/\Gamma(K_{e 3}^+) = 0.626 \pm 0.019 . \quad (5.57)$$

It is seen from (46) that if one take  $\lambda_+$  from  $K_{e 3}^+$  analysis (50), then R depends on  $\xi_{K13}$  and  $\lambda_-$ , therefore one cannot determine  $\xi_{K13}$  and  $\lambda_-$  from R. However, the usual practice is to give  $\xi_{K13}$  for  $\lambda_- = 0$ . This gives  $\xi_{K13} = -0.3$ , whereas our predicted value it around -0.2. The muon polarisation measurements<sup>70</sup> in  $K_{\mu 3}^+$  decay favours  $\xi_{K13}$  around -1.0.

In the last few years  $K_{13}$  form factors\* have been discussed by several authors<sup>73</sup>. The form factors calculated by various techniques do not agree with each other in various details. In the dispersion theoretic approach one writes down

---

\* In the rest of this section  $\xi$  stands for  $\xi_{K13}$  and  $f_+$  for  $f_+(0)$ .

either unsubtracted dispersion relation (UDR) or once subtracted dispersion relation (OSDR) for  $f_{\pm}(q^2)$ . When these are saturated by  $K^*$  and  $S_K$  poles relations between  $K^*$  and  $S_K$  couplings and  $f_{\pm}(q^2)$  are obtained. Since  $S_K$  mass and couplings are not known one makes further assumptions about these which introduce their own uncertainties. Mathur et al.<sup>74</sup> wrote UDR for  $f_{\pm}(q^2)$  and worked in the limit of zero pion and kaon four momenta. Saturation of the sum rules by  $K^*$  and  $S_K$  (mass 725 MeV, width 10 MeV) yield  $f_+ = 0.84$  and  $\xi = -0.20$ . Matusda and Oneda<sup>75</sup> essentially employed same technique but work in the limit  $p^2 \rightarrow 0$  with scalar kaon at mass 725 MeV. They obtained  $f_+ = 1.05$ ,  $\xi = -0.16$ . In the OSDR case  $\xi$  cannot be predicted due to the presence of the subtraction constant.

The application of current algebra and soft pion techniques<sup>76</sup> to  $K_{13}$  decay give a relation between  $K_{13}$  and  $K_{12}$  form factors namely,

$$f_+ (M_\pi^2 = 0, q^2 = -M_K^2) + f_- (M_\pi^2 = 0, q^2 = -M_K^2) = F_K/F_\pi . \quad (5.58)$$

This relation relates form factors at a point which is far away from the physical region. Although in our model we do not have this relation, an estimate from our model gives 1.040 for l.h.s. as compared to 1.037 for r.h.s. Some authors have combined dispersion theoretic approach with the soft pion result (58) to determine the subtraction constant. Pati and

Sebastian<sup>77</sup> assumed OSDR for  $f_+(q^2)$ , both UDR and OSDR separately for  $f_-(q^2)$  and  $(K^*, S_K)$  saturation scheme. The UDR for  $f_-(q^2)$  with  $S_K$  at 1100 MeV gives,  $f_+ = 0.8$ ,  $\lambda_{\pm} \sim 0.02$  and small negative  $\xi$ . These form factors depend considerably on the value of  $F_K/F_\pi$  and  $S_K$  mass. The results of OSDR for  $f_-(q^2)$  are more or less same as in the previous case. Fuch<sup>78</sup> wrote UDR for  $f_+(q^2)$  and OSDR for  $f_-(q^2)$  in both variables  $q^2$  and  $p^2$  and worked in the limit  $p^2 \rightarrow 0$ . The saturation by  $K^*$  pole gives  $f_+ = F_K/F_\pi$ ,  $\lambda_{\pm} = 0.31$  and small negative  $\xi$ . Nish<sup>79</sup> wrote OSDR for  $f_+(q^2) + f_-(q^2)$  and UDR for  $f_+(q^2) - f_-(q^2)$ . Saturation of these relations by  $K^*$  pole and taking  $f_+ = 1$  gives  $\xi = 0.06$ ,  $\lambda_+ = 0.017$  and  $\lambda_- = -0.09$ .

The hard meson calculations, within the framework of current algebra, partial conservation of currents and pole dominance model of currents give a relation<sup>13</sup> namely,

$$f_+ = (F_\pi^2 + F_K^2 - F_{S_K}^2)/2F_\pi F_K. \quad (5.59)$$

In our model this is satisfied. It is pointed out in ref.(16) that this result holds so long as  $f_+$  does not depend upon the pion and kaon momenta. Chang and Leung<sup>67</sup> after imposing the condition  $Z_K = Z_{S_K}$  (in our model  $Z_K = 2.43 Z_{S_K}$ ) and the smoothness condition that  $S_K$   $K\pi$  couplings do not depend on  $q^2$  (in our model this is not valid)<sup>80</sup> obtained  $f_+ = 0.92$ ,  $\lambda_+ = 0.018$ ,  $\lambda_- = -0.002$  and  $\xi = -0.019$ . Riazuddin and Sarker<sup>81</sup> imposed  $F_{S_K} = 0$  and the SU(3) result  $f_+ = 1$  to obtain

$\lambda_+ = 0.016$ ,  $\lambda_- = -0.107$  and  $\xi = 0.05$ . Gerstein and Schnitzer<sup>66</sup> took  $\Gamma(K^* \rightarrow K\pi)$ , (53) and  $\lambda_+ = 0.0238$  as inputs. The assumption  $Z_K = Z_{S_K}$  gives,  $M_{S_K} = 635$  MeV,  $f_+ = 0.85$ ,  $\lambda_- = -0.016$  and  $\xi = -0.002$ . If we take  $Z_K/Z_{S_K}$  from our model then  $\xi$  becomes  $-0.48$ .

In another method which gives form factors at mass shell one writes down the most general structure of three and four point functions involving spin zero and spin one mesons on which current algebra and partial conservation of current conditions are imposed. Pande<sup>82</sup> assumed a  $S_K$  meson at 1100 MeV of width 450 MeV and determined  $f_+ = 0.95$ ,  $\lambda_+ = 0.022$ ,  $\lambda_- = 0.049$  and  $\xi = -0.066$ . Arnowitt et al<sup>83</sup> obtained with  $S_K$  mass at 1000 MeV,  $f_+ = 0.85$ ,  $\xi \approx 0$ ,  $\lambda_+ = 0.025$  and  $\lambda_- = -0.3$ . These authors also discuss the possibility of large negative  $\xi$  with  $S_K$  mass at 1300 MeV. Our expression (47) is same as of these authors but coupling constants are different.

The effective Lagrangians have also been used in the study of  $K_{13}$  form factors. Lee<sup>64</sup> constructed  $SU(3) \times SU(3)$  nonlinear chiral Lagrangian without  $S_K$ . On imposing  $f_+ = 1$  he obtained  $\xi = 0.026$ ,  $\lambda_+ = 0.018$  and  $\lambda_- = -0.2$ . A chiral nonlinear Lagrangian<sup>68</sup> which predict  $S_K$  at 630 MeV gives  $f_+ = 0.96$ ,  $\xi = -0.048$ ,  $\lambda_+ = 0.022$  and  $\xi\lambda_- = -0.002$ .

Brandt and Prepatra<sup>85</sup> have argued that by modifying the definition of PCAC one can obtain  $\xi$  around  $-1$ , However,

<sup>86</sup>  
Weinstein has pointed out that the calculation of Brandt and Prepatra depends not on the modification of PCAC hypothesis but rather on a large SU(3) violation. Arnowitt et al.<sup>87</sup> have argued that so long explicit symmetry breaking transform as  $(3, 3^*) + (3^*, 3)$  representation  $\xi$  will be around -0.2. In order to obtain,  $\xi$  around -1 one must include symmetry breaking transforming as  $(8, 1) + (1, 8)$  representation of SU(3) X SU(3).

#### 5.4 K<sub>14</sub> Form Factors:

The K<sub>14</sub> decay modes consistent with  $\Delta Y/\Delta Q = 1$  rule are,

$$\begin{aligned} \text{A.} \quad K^+ &\rightarrow \pi^+ + \pi^- + l^+ + \nu, \\ \text{B.} \quad K^+ &\rightarrow \pi^0 + \pi^0 + l^+ + \nu, \\ \text{C.} \quad K^0 &\rightarrow \pi^- + \pi^0 + l^+ + \nu. \end{aligned} \quad (5.60)$$

Let us consider the general process,

$$K_c(k) \rightarrow \pi_a(p_a) + \pi_b(p_b) + l^+(p_l) + \nu(p_\nu) \quad , \quad (5.61)$$

where a, b, c denote the charge states of the respective particles. In this process, unlike K<sub>12</sub> and K<sub>13</sub>, both the vector and axial vector currents may, in general, contribute. The matrix element for this process is,

$$\begin{aligned} M = & \frac{G}{\sqrt{2}} \frac{1}{(2\pi)^3} \sqrt{\frac{M_l M_\nu}{E_l E_\nu}} \bar{u}_l \gamma_\mu (1 + \gamma_5) u_\nu \\ & \times \sqrt{2} \langle \pi_a(p_a) \pi_b(p_b) | \sin \theta_V J_\mu^{VK^+} + \sin \theta_A J_\mu^{AK^+} | K_c(k) \rangle \end{aligned} \quad (5.62)$$

The matrix elements of the currents are written as,

$$\begin{aligned} \langle \pi_a(p_a) \pi_b(p_b) | j_{\mu}^{AK^+} | K_c(k) \rangle &= \frac{i}{(2\pi)^{9/2}} \frac{1}{M_K} \\ &\times \frac{1}{\sqrt{8E_a E_b E_c}} F_{\mu}^{cab}(k, p_a, p_b) , \end{aligned} \quad (5.63)$$

and,

$$\begin{aligned} \langle \pi_a(p_a) \pi_b(p_b) | j_{\mu}^{VK^+} | K_c(k) \rangle &= \frac{i}{M_K^2} \frac{1}{(2\pi)^{9/2}} \\ &\times \frac{F_4^{cab}}{\sqrt{8E_a E_b E_c}} \epsilon_{\mu\nu\lambda\sigma} k_{\nu} p_{a\lambda} p_{b\sigma} . \end{aligned} \quad (5.64)$$

Although, in principle, vector current contributes in our model its contribution is zero. We shall return to this point later. The form factor  $F_{\mu}^{cab}$  can be further written as,

$$F_{\mu}^{cab} = \bar{\chi}_{curr} (\delta_{ab} F_{\mu}^+ + \frac{1}{2} [\tau_a, \tau_b]_{-} F_{\mu}^{-}) \chi_K , \quad (5.65)$$

where  $\chi_K$  and  $\chi_{curr}$  are the two component isospin wave function for the decaying particle and current respectively. The Lorentz decomposition of form factors  $F_{\mu}^{\pm}$  is,

$$F_{\mu}^{\pm} = P_{+} F_1^{\pm} + P_{-} F_2^{\pm} + q_{\mu} F_3^{\pm} , \quad (5.66)$$

where,

$$\begin{aligned} P_{+} &= p_a + p_b , \\ P_{-} &= p_a - p_b , \\ q &= k - p_a - p_b . \end{aligned}$$

The dimensionless form factors  $F_{1,2,3,4}$  in general, are functions of the invariants  $s = -P_{+}^2$ ,  $q^2$  and  $k \cdot P_{-}$ . From (65), we obtain for the matrix elements of the decays of (60),

$$\begin{aligned}
F_{\mu}^{K^+ \pi^+ \pi^-} &= F_{\mu}^+ + F_{\mu}^- , \\
F_{\mu}^{K^+ \pi^0 \pi^0} &= F_{\mu}^+ / \sqrt{2} , \\
F_{\mu}^{K^0 \pi^- \pi^0} &= -\sqrt{2} F_{\mu}^- ,
\end{aligned} \tag{5.67}$$

where the factor  $1/\sqrt{2}$  in  $F_{\mu}^{K^+ \pi^0 \pi^0}$  appears because of identity of two pions. From (67) it follows that the decay widths of various processes satisfy the sum rule,

$$\Gamma(K^+ \rightarrow \pi^+ \pi^- l^+ \nu) = 2 \Gamma(K^+ \rightarrow \pi^0 \pi^0 l^+ \nu) + \frac{1}{2} \Gamma(K^0 \rightarrow \pi^- \pi^0 l^+ \nu). \tag{5.68}$$

Eq. (68) is a consequence of  $\Delta I = 1/2$  rule which is built in our model because the currents are SU(3) octet currents. Bose statistics implies that,

$$\begin{aligned}
F_{1,3}^+ (k, p_a, p_b) &= F_{1,3}^+ (k, p_b, p_a) , \\
F_2^+ (k, p_a, p_b) &= -F_2^+ (k, p_b, p_a) , \\
F_{1,3}^- (k, p_a, p_b) &= -F_{1,3}^- (k, p_b, p_a) , \\
F_2^- (k, p_a, p_b) &= F_2^- (k, p_b, p_a) .
\end{aligned} \tag{5.69}$$

In the problem only invariant which changes sign under  $p_a \leftrightarrow p_b$  is  $k \cdot P_-$ . Therefore  $F_2^+$  and  $F_{1,3}^-$  would be proportional to  $k \cdot P_-$ . If  $k \cdot P_- = 0$ , then we have the relations,

$$F_2^+ = F_{1,3}^- = 0 . \tag{5.70}$$

It means, from (67), that to  $K^+ \rightarrow \pi^0 \pi^0 e^+ \nu$  decay only  $F_{1,3}^+$  to  $K^0 \rightarrow \pi^- \pi^0 e^+ \nu$  only  $F_2^-$  and to  $K^+ \rightarrow \pi^+ \pi^- e^+ \nu$   $F_{1,3}^+$  and  $F_2^-$  contribute.



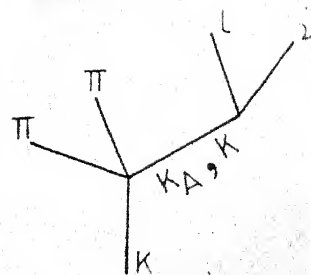
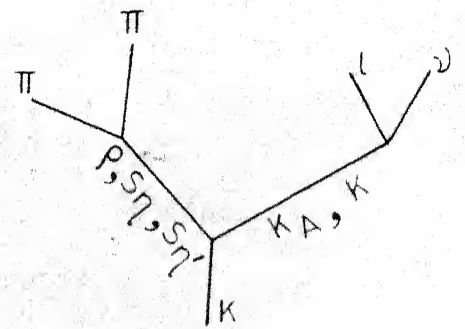
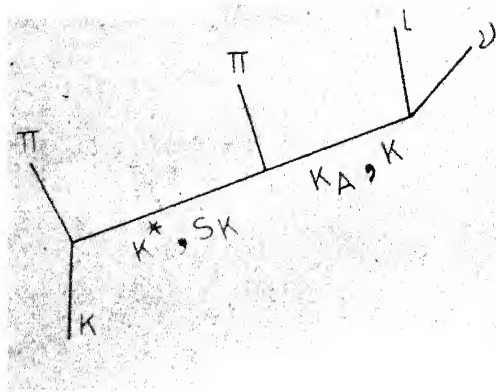


Fig. 3 Diagrams which contribute to the  $K \rightarrow \pi \pi l \nu$  decay

In the tree graph approximation the diagrams which contribute to the matrix elements (63) are shown in the Fig.3. With the help of couplings given in the appendix the contribution of various diagrams can be calculated. These contributions are,

$$\begin{aligned}
 F_{\mu}^{+} = & \frac{1}{2} \frac{M_K}{g} \frac{m_0^2}{q^2 + M_K^2} \left[ 2F_{\mu}^{K_A}(k, p_a, p_b) + F_{\mu}^{K_A, S}(k, p_a, p_b) \right. \\
 & + (F_{\mu}^{K_A, K^*}(k, p_a, p_b) + F_{\mu}^{K_A, S_K}(k, p_a, p_b) + p_a \leftrightarrow p_b) ] \\
 & + \frac{1}{2} \frac{M_K}{q^2 + M_K^2} \frac{F_K}{2} q_{\mu} [2F^K(k, p_a, p_b) + F^{K, S}(k, p_a, p_b) \\
 & + (F^{K, K^*}(k, p_a, p_b) + F^{K, S_K}(k, p_a, p_b) + p_a \leftrightarrow p_b)] ,
 \end{aligned} \tag{5.71}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 F_{\mu}^{-} = & \frac{1}{2} \frac{M_K}{g} \frac{m_0^2}{q^2 + M_K^2} \left[ 2F_{\mu}^{K_A}(k, p_a, p_b) + F_{\mu}^{K_A, \rho}(k, p_a, p_b) \right. \\
 & + (F_{\mu}^{K_A, K^*}(k, p_a, p_b) + F_{\mu}^{K_A, S_K}(k, p_a, p_b) - p_a \leftrightarrow p_b) ] \\
 & + \frac{1}{2} \frac{M_K}{q^2 + M_K^2} \frac{F_K}{2} q_{\mu} [2F'^K(k, p_a, p_b) + F^{K, \rho}(k, p_a, p_b) \\
 & + (F^{K, K^*}(k, p_a, p_b) + F^{K, S_K}(k, p_a, p_b) - p_a \leftrightarrow p_b)] .
 \end{aligned} \tag{5.72}$$

In writing (71) and (72) we have adopted following notations. The first superscript stands for the intermediate particle which connects a strong vertex to the weak vertex and second superscript represents the intermediate state connecting two strong vertices. The superscript  $s$  stand for  $(S_{\eta}, S_{\eta'})$  intermediate state. The various contributions are as follows:

$$\begin{aligned}
F_{\mu}^{KA}(k, p_a, p_b) = & (P_{+\mu} + P_{+} \cdot q q_{\mu} / M_{KA}^2) \varepsilon_1^{KA K\pi\pi} \\
& - 2(k_{\mu} + k \cdot q q_{\mu} / M_{KA}^2) \varepsilon_2^{KA K\pi\pi} + 2[k \cdot p_b (p_{a\mu} + p_a \cdot q q_{\mu} / M_{KA}^2) \\
& + k \cdot p_a (p_{b\mu} + p_b \cdot q q_{\mu} / M_{KA}^2) - 2p_a \cdot p_b (k_{\mu} + k \cdot q q_{\mu} / M_{KA}^2)] \varepsilon_3^{KA K\pi\pi} \\
& + 2(q \cdot k P_{+\mu} - q \cdot P_{+} k_{\mu}) \varepsilon_6^{KA K\pi\pi} .
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
F_{\mu}^{KA,S}(k, p_a, p_b) = & \frac{G(S_{\eta\pi\pi})}{P_{+}^2 + M_{S_{\eta}}^2} [k_{\mu} \varepsilon_1^{KA KS_{\eta}} + P_{+\mu} \varepsilon_2^{KA KS_{\eta}} \\
& + 2(q \cdot P_{+} k_{\mu} - q \cdot k P_{+\mu}) \varepsilon_3^{KA KS_{\eta}} + (k \cdot q \varepsilon_1^{KA KS_{\eta}} + P_{+} \cdot q \varepsilon_2^{KA KS_{\eta}}) q_{\mu} / M_{KA}^2] ,
\end{aligned}$$

$$G(S_{\eta\pi\pi}) = (-M_{\pi}^2 + p_a \cdot p_b) \varepsilon_1^{S_{\eta\pi\pi}} - p_a \cdot p_b \varepsilon_3^{S_{\eta\pi\pi}} + \varepsilon_4^{S_{\eta\pi\pi}} ,$$

$$\begin{aligned}
F_{\mu}^{KA,K^*}(k, p_a, p_b) = & \frac{-1}{Q^2 + M_{KA}^2} [((g_6 p_{a\mu} + g_7 k_{\mu}) \\
& + g_8 (Q_{\mu} + q_{\mu} Q \cdot q / M_{KA}^2) / M_{K^*}^2 + g_{10} q_{\mu} / M_{KA}^2) \varepsilon_1^{KA K^*\pi} \\
& - 2\{(g_6 p_{a\mu} + g_7 k_{\mu}) Q \cdot p_b + g_{10} Q \cdot p_b q_{\mu} / M_{KA}^2 \\
& - g_9 (Q_{\mu} - q_{\mu} Q \cdot q / M_{KA}^2)\} \varepsilon_2^{KA K^*\pi} - 2\{(g_6 p_{a\mu} + g_7 k_{\mu}) q \cdot p_b \\
& + g_8 q \cdot Q p_{b\mu} / M_{K^*}^2 + g_{10} (p_{2\mu} - Q_{\mu} q \cdot p_b / M_{KA}^2)\} \varepsilon_3^{KA K^*\pi} \\
& + 2\{(g_6 p_{a\mu} + g_7 k_{\mu}) Q \cdot q - (g_6 p_a \cdot q + g_7 k \cdot q) Q_{\mu}\} \varepsilon_4^{KA K^*\pi}] ,
\end{aligned}$$

$$Q = k - p_a ,$$

$$g_6 = -g_1^{K^* K\pi} - 2Q \cdot k g_3^{K^* K\pi} ,$$

$$g_7 = -g_2^{K^* K\pi} + 2Q \cdot p_a g_3^{K^* K\pi} ,$$

$$g_8 = g_6 p_a \cdot Q + g_7 k \cdot Q ,$$

$$g_9 = g_6 p_a \cdot p_b + g_7 k \cdot p_b ,$$

$$g_{10} = g_6 p_a \cdot Q + g_7 k \cdot q ,$$

$$\begin{aligned} F_{\mu}^{K_A, S_K}(k, p_a, p_b) &= \frac{1}{Q^2 + M_{S_K}^2} G(S_K K\pi) [p_b \mu g_1^{K_A \pi S_K} + Q \mu g_2^{K_A \pi S_K} \\ &+ 2g_3^{K_A \pi S_K} (q \cdot p_b Q \mu - Q \cdot q p_b \mu) \\ &+ (p_b \cdot q g_1^{K_A \pi S_K} + Q \cdot q g_2^{K_A \pi S_K}) q \mu / M_{K_A}^2] , \end{aligned}$$

$$G(S_K K\pi) = [(M_\pi^2 + p_a \cdot k) g_1^{S_K K\pi} + (M_K^2 + p_a \cdot k) g_2^{S_K K\pi} - p_a \cdot k g_3^{S_K K\pi} - g_4^{S_K K\pi}] ,$$

$$\begin{aligned} F^K(k, p_a, p_b) &= g_1^{K\pi} - p_a^2 g_2^{K\pi} / 2 - p_a \cdot p_b g_3^{K\pi} + q \cdot k g_4^{K\pi} \\ &+ (2p_a \cdot p_b k \cdot q - p_a \cdot q p_b \cdot k - p_b \cdot q p_a \cdot k) g_7^{K\pi} , \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} F^{K, S_K}(k, p_a, p_b) &= \frac{G(S_K K\pi)}{Q^2 + M_{S_K}^2} [-M_\pi^2 g_1^{S_K K\pi} + q^2 g_2^{S_K K\pi} \\ &- p_2 \cdot q (g_3^{S_K K\pi} - g_1^{S_K K\pi} - g_2^{S_K K\pi}) + g_4^{S_K K\pi}] , \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} F^{K, S}(k, p_a, p_b) &= \frac{G(S_\eta \pi\pi)}{P_+^2 + S} [(q^2 - M_K^2 - k \cdot q) g_1^{S_\eta KK} + k \cdot q g_3^{S_\eta KK} \\ &+ g_4^{S_\eta KK}] + S_\eta \leftrightarrow S_{\eta'} , \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} F^{K, K^*}(k, p_a, p_b) &= \frac{1}{Q^2 + M_{K^*}^2} [g_6 g_6' p_a \cdot p_b + g_6 g_7' p_a \cdot q \\ &+ g_6' g_7 k \cdot p_b + g_7 g_7' k \cdot q \\ &+ \frac{1}{M_{K^*}^2} (g_6 p_a \cdot Q + g_7 Q \cdot k) (g_6' p_b \cdot Q + g_7' Q \cdot q)] , \end{aligned}$$

$$g_6' = -g_1^{K^* K\pi} - 2Q \cdot k g_3^{K^* K\pi} ,$$

$$g_7' = g_2^{K^* K\pi} + 2Q \cdot p_b g_3^{K^* K\pi} ,$$

$$F_{\mu}^{'K_A}(k, p_a, p_b) = 2[k \cdot p_a p_{b\mu} - k \cdot p_b p_{a\mu} + (k \cdot p_a p_b \cdot q - k \cdot p_b p_a \cdot q) \\ q_{\mu}/M_{K_A}^2] g_4^{K_A K \pi \pi} + 2[P_{-} \cdot q k_{\mu} - q \cdot k P_{-} \mu] g_8^{K_A K \pi \pi} \\ + 2[q \cdot p_b p_{a\mu} - q \cdot p_a p_{b\mu}] g_9^{K_A K \pi \pi} - [P_{-} \mu + P_{-} \cdot q q_{\mu}/M_{K_A}^2] g_{10}^{K_A K \pi \pi},$$

$$F^{'K}(k, p_a, p_b) = -(k+q) \cdot P_{-} g_5^{K \pi} + 2(q \cdot p_b k \cdot p_a - q \cdot p_a k \cdot p_b) g_6^{K \pi},$$

$$F_{\mu}^{K_A, \rho}(k, p_a, p_b) = -\frac{-G(\rho \pi \pi)}{P_{+}^2 + M_{\rho}^2} [(P_{-} \mu + P_{-} \cdot q q_{\mu}/M_{K_A}^2) g_1^{K_A \rho K} \\ + 2(P_{+} \cdot k P_{-} \mu - P_{-} \cdot k P_{+} \mu + (P_{+} \cdot k P_{-} \cdot q - P_{-} \cdot k P_{+} \cdot q) q_{\mu}/M_{K_A}^2) g_2^{K_A \rho K} \\ + 2(q \cdot k P_{-} \mu - P_{-} \cdot q k_{\mu}) g_3^{K_A K} + 2(q \cdot P_{-} P_{+} \mu - q \cdot P_{+} P_{-} \mu) g_4^{K_A \rho K}] ,$$

$$F^{K, \rho}(k, p_a, p_b) = -\frac{G(\rho \pi \pi)}{P_{+}^2 + M_{\rho}^2} (g_1^{\rho K K} + P_{+}^2 g_3^{\rho K K}) P_{-} \cdot (q + k)$$

$$G(\rho \pi \pi) = g_1^{\rho \pi \pi} + P_{+}^2 g_3^{\rho \pi \pi}.$$

The  $K_{14}$  decay width is given by,<sup>45</sup>

$$\Gamma(K \rightarrow \pi \pi 1\nu) = \frac{G^2}{64(2\pi)^5 M_K^2} \int_{4M_{\pi}^2}^{(M_K - M_1)^2} dM_{\pi\pi}^2 \int_{M_1^2}^{(M_K - M_{\pi\pi})^2} dM_{1\nu}^2$$

$$[H_1 |F_1|^2 + (H_2 + H_3/3 + H_4/3) |F_2|^2 + H_5 |F_3|^2 + 2H_6 |F_1 F_3|] . \quad (5.73)$$

The quantities appearing in the above expression are,

$$M_{\pi\pi}^2 = -(p_a + p_b)^2 ,$$

$$M_{1\nu}^2 = -(p_1 + p_{\nu})^2 ,$$

$$H_1 = 2J_1 J_2 J_3^2 [M_1^2 M_{\pi\pi}^2 / M_K^2 + \frac{2}{3} J_1^2 (1 + 2M_1^2 / M_{1\nu}^2)] ,$$

$$H_2 = \frac{2}{3} J_1 J_2 J_3^2 M_{\pi\pi}^2 M_{1\nu}^2 (1 + 2M_1^2 / M_{1\nu}^2) / M_K^2 ,$$

Table VI: Decay Widths (in unit of  $10^3 \text{ sec}^{-1}$ ) of  
 $K \rightarrow \pi\pi l \nu$  for Some Values of  $x$  and  $\delta$ .

	$x$	$\delta$	0	0.4	0.8	1.2	Experimental Value
$\Gamma(K^+ \rightarrow \pi^+ \pi^- e^+ \nu)$	1.0		2.22	2.19	2.16	2.14	
	1.1		2.34	2.32	2.29	2.27	$2.6 \pm 0.3^a$
	1.2		2.49	2.46	2.44	2.41	
$\Gamma(K^+ \rightarrow \pi^+ \pi^0 e^+ \nu)$	1.0		0.93	0.92	0.91	0.90	
	1.1		1.00	0.99	0.98	0.97	
	1.1		1.07	1.06	1.05	1.04	
$\Gamma(K^0 \rightarrow \pi^- \pi^0 e^+ \nu)$			0.70	0.69	0.68	0.67	
$\Gamma(K^+ \rightarrow \pi^+ \pi^- \mu^+ \nu)$	1.0		1.19	1.20	1.20	1.20	
	1.1		1.19	1.19	1.19	1.19	$1.1 \pm 0.7$
	1.2		1.19	1.19	1.19	1.19	
$\Gamma(K^+ \rightarrow \pi^+ \pi^0 \mu^+ \nu)$	1.0		0.58	0.58	0.58	0.58	
	1.1		0.58	0.58	0.58	0.58	
	1.2		0.58	0.58	0.58	0.58	
$\Gamma(K^0 \rightarrow \pi^- \pi^0 \mu^+ \nu)$			0.054	0.054	0.054	0.054	

a. Ref. 88.

$$\begin{aligned}
H_3 &= \frac{2}{3} J_1 J_2^3 J_3^3 \frac{M_{\pi\pi}^2 M_{1\nu}^2}{M_K^2} + \frac{4}{3} J_1^3 J_2^3 J_3^2 (1 + 2M_1^2/M_{1\nu}^2) , \\
H_4 &= \frac{4}{3} J_1 J_2^3 J_3^3 \frac{M_{\pi\pi}^2 M_{1\nu}^2}{M_K^2} , \\
H_5 &= 2 J_1 J_2 J_3^2 \frac{M_1^2 M_{1\nu}^2}{M_K^2} , \\
H_6 &= 2 J_1 J_2 J_3^2 M_1^2 (M_K^2 - M_{\pi\pi}^2 - M_{1\nu}^2)/M_K^2 , \\
J_1 &= [(M_K^2 + M_{\pi\pi}^2 - M_{1\nu}^2)^2 - 4M_K^2 M_{\pi\pi}^2]/4M_K^2 , \\
J_2 &= 1 - 4M_{\pi}^2/M_{\pi\pi}^2 , \\
J_3 &= 1 - M_1^2/M_{1\nu}^2 ,
\end{aligned}$$

In the calculations of the  $K_{e4}$  width the  $F_3$  terms are dropped because their coefficients are proportional to  $m_e^2$ .

However,  $K_{\mu 4}$  widths are calculated with full expression (73).

The width  $\Gamma(K^0 \rightarrow \pi^- \pi^0 l^+ \nu)$  is function of  $\delta$  only whereas

$\Gamma(K^+ \rightarrow \pi^0 \pi^0 l^+ \nu)$  is function of both  $\delta$  and  $x$ . The decay widths of  $K \rightarrow \pi \pi l \nu$  for some values of  $x$  and  $\delta$  are given in the

Table VI. We see that variation with  $\delta$  is small, variation with  $x$  is also small in contrast to  $\pi$ - $\pi$  scattering lengths. Upto date only  $K^+ \rightarrow \pi^+ \pi^- e^+ \nu$  decay has been observed, some events of  $K^+ \rightarrow \pi^+ \pi^- \mu^+ \nu$  are also reported. The experimental decay widths are<sup>88</sup>,

$$\Gamma(K^+ \rightarrow \pi^+ \pi^- e^+ \nu) = (2.6 \pm 0.3) \times 10^3 \text{ sec}^{-1} , \quad (5.74)$$

$$\text{and } \Gamma(K^+ \rightarrow \pi^+ \pi^- \mu^+ \nu) = (1.1 \pm 0.7) \times 10^3 \text{ sec}^{-1} . \quad (5.75)$$

Our calculated values are in agreement with the experimental values. Another experimentally observed quantity is the dipion

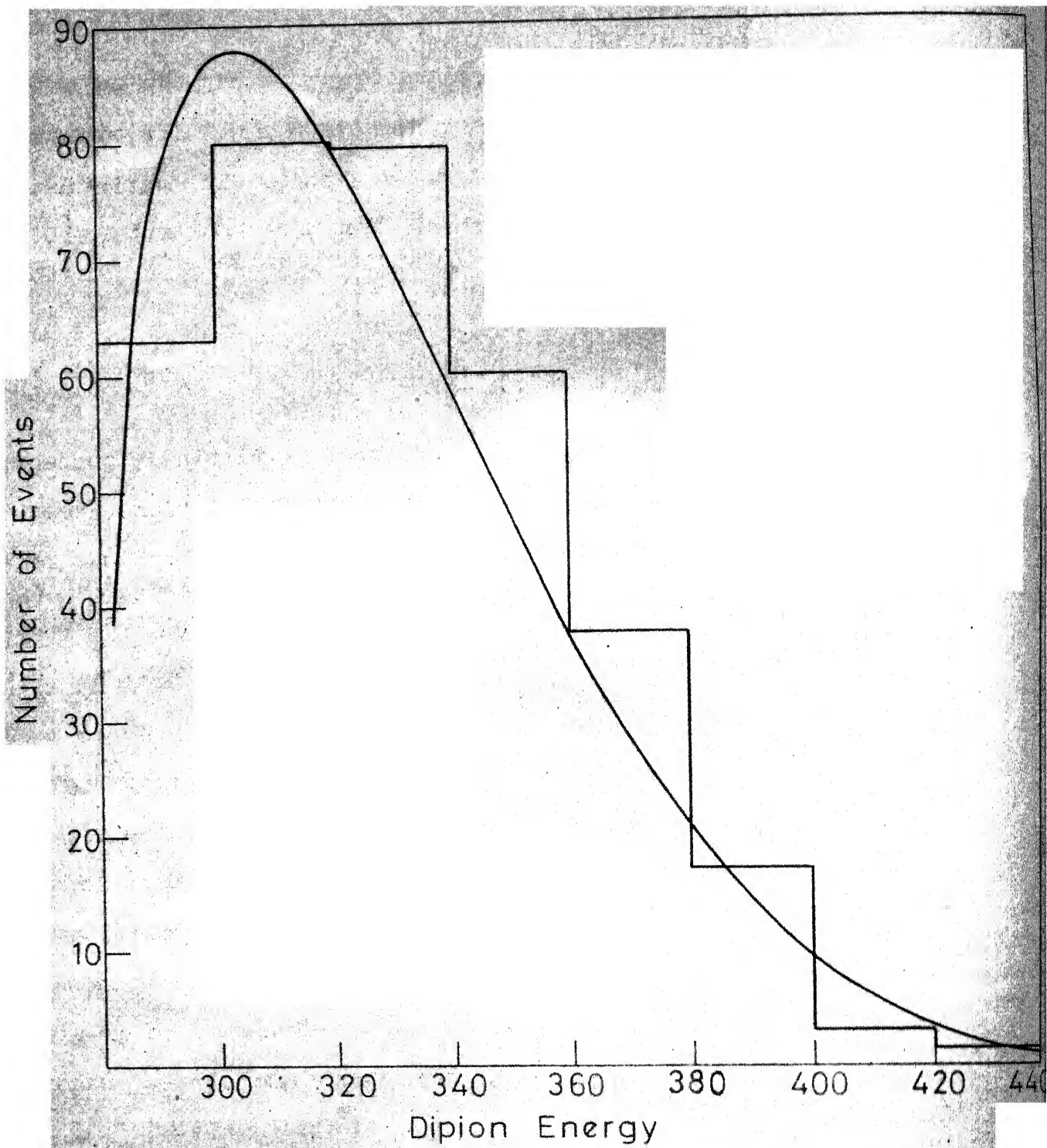


Fig. 4 Dipion energy spectrum of  $K^+ \rightarrow \pi^+ \pi^- e^+ \nu$



mass distribution i.e.  $d\Gamma/dM_{\pi\pi}^2$  vs.  $M_{\pi\pi}$ . In Fig. 4, we have plotted  $d\Gamma/dM_{\pi\pi}^2$  vs.  $M_{\pi\pi}$  for  $x = 1.2$  and  $\delta = 0$ . The experimental histogram<sup>88</sup> is also plotted for comparison. The variation of ~~form~~ factors in the physical region is (for  $x = 1.2$  and  $\delta = 0$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} F_1^+ &= 3.23 \sim 3.77, \\ F_2^- &= -3.20 \sim -3.67, \\ F_3^+ &= -27.9 \sim -31.5. \end{aligned} \quad (5.76)$$

Thus form factors can be taken as constant within 15 percent. This is in contrast to most of the other calculations where these are assumed to be constant throughout the physical region.

The  $K_{14}$  decay form factors and the decay widths have been calculated by many authors<sup>89</sup>. In the following, we give a brief summary of the recent works.

The current algebra techniques with soft pions<sup>90</sup> give  $F_1 = F_2 = 3.7$  at the unphysical point  $p_a \cdot k = p_b \cdot k = p_a \cdot p_b = 0$ . The decay width<sup>\*</sup>  $\Gamma(K_{e4}^+)$  implied by these form factors is  $1.88 \times 10^3 \text{ sec}^{-1}$ . Chhajlany, Pandit and Rajasekaran<sup>91</sup> have recalculated these form factors with the same assumptions. They take  $F_K/F_\pi = 1$ ,  $\sin \theta = 0.22$  but assume breakdown of  $\mu - e$  universality in strangeness changing current. These authors obtain  $F_1 = F_2 = 5.3$ ,  $\Gamma(K_{e4}^+) = 2.6 \times 10^3 \text{ sec}^{-1}$  and  $\Gamma(K_{\mu 4}^+) = 0.31 \times 10^3 \text{ sec}^{-1}$ . The form factors are still at an unphysical

---

\* In the rest of the section  $\Gamma(K_{e4}^+)$  stand for  $\Gamma(K^+ \rightarrow \pi^+ \pi^- e^+ \nu)$  and  $\Gamma(K_{\mu 4}^+)$  for  $\Gamma(K^+ \rightarrow \pi^+ \pi^- \mu^+ \nu)$ .

point. These form factors are different from those of Weinberg because Weinberg took  $f_+(q^2 = -M_K^2) = 1$  whereas these authors determined it from the  $K^*$  pole dominant model.

Greenberg<sup>92</sup> used current algebra techniques and calculated  $K_{14}$  form factors at mass shell. He further made use of Weinberg sum rules, and approximated current matrix elements by  $K^*$ ,  $K_A$ ,  $K$  and  $\rho$  poles. Then, with  $F_K/F_\pi = 1$  and  $\sin \theta_A = 0.265$  he gets  $F_1 = 4.0$ ,  $F_2 = 4.6$ ,  $F_3 = 1.06$  and  $\Gamma(K_{e4}^+) = 2.3 \times 10^3 \text{ sec}^{-1}$ .

Biswas, Dutt and Gupta<sup>93</sup> wrote down once subtracted dispersion relations for  $F_{1,2,3}$ . The subtraction constants were determined from current commutators. The sum rules were saturated by  $\rho$  and  $K^*$  states. The inputs  $F_K/F_\pi = 1.17$  and  $\sin \theta_A = 0.265$  yield  $F_1 = 3.8$ ,  $F_2 = 4.6$  and  $F_3 = 4.3$  at  $k.p_a = k.p_b = p_a.p_b = 0$ ,  $\Gamma(K_{e4}^+) = 2.06 \times 10^3 \text{ sec}^{-1}$  and  $\Gamma(K_{\mu 4}^+) = 0.33 \times 10^3 \text{ sec}^{-1}$ .

The ward identity approach is used in ref. (94-95).

Dutt, Gupta and Vaishya<sup>94</sup> wrote down three and four point functions. As usual they approximate appropriate current matrix elements by  $K^*$ ,  $\rho$ ,  $K$  and  $K_A$  poles and work in the limit  $p_a^2, p_b^2 \rightarrow 0$  (semi soft meson approach). With inputs  $F_K/F_\pi = 1.17$  and  $\sin \theta_A = 0.26$  they get  $F_1 = 5.85$ ,  $F_2 = 9.4$ ,  $F_3 = 8.95$  at the point  $k.p_a = k.p_b = p_a.p_b = 0.32M_K^2$  and  $\Gamma(K_{e4}^+) = 2.83 \times 10^3 \text{ sec}^{-1}$ . They also note large variation of form factors in the physical region. Sarker<sup>95</sup> also wrote down three and four point functions but kept mesons on mass shell. He obtained relation between  $K_{13}$  and  $K_{14}$  form factors. In addition of  $F_K/F_\pi = 1.28$  and

$\sin \theta_A = 0.22$  he took  $\xi_{K13} = 0.6$  (-1). This gives  $F_1 = 4.8$ ,  $F_2 = 2.66$ ,  $F_3 = 4.4$  and  $\Gamma(K_{e4}^+) = 2.1 \times 10^3 \text{ sec}^{-1}$  for  $\xi_{K13} = 0.6$  whereas  $\xi_{K13} = -1$  gives  $\Gamma(K_{e4}^+) = 0.92 \times 10^3 \text{ sec}^{-1}$ . These authors use full momentum dependent form factors in calculating life time.

Biswas et al<sup>96</sup> use nonlinear  $SU(3) \times SU(3)$  invariant effective Lagrangian with spin one mesons as gauge fields. They obtain  $F_1 = 4.3$ ,  $F_2 = 3.05$ ,  $F_3 = 2.6$  at  $k.p_a = k.p_b = p_a.p_b = 0$ . The inputs  $\sin \theta_A = 0.22$  and  $F_K/F_\pi = 1$  give  $\Gamma(K_{e4}^+) = 2.43 \times 10^3 \text{ sec}^{-1}$  and  $\Gamma(K_{\mu 4}^+) = 0.31 \times 10^3 \text{ sec}^{-1}$ .

Following points in connection with these works are in order. (i) Almost all the calculations use  $F_K/F_\pi$  and  $\sin \theta_A$  as input. From (21) we note that if  $F_K/F_\pi \sim 1.2$  then  $\sin \theta_A \sim 0.22$  and if  $F_K/F_\pi \sim 1$  then  $\sin \theta_A \sim 0.26$ . It is interesting that most of the authors have taken  $F_K/F_\pi$  and  $\sin \theta_A$  in wrong combinations. Therefore correct combination will alter their results considerably. (ii) Most of the authors use Weinberg sum rules. Although the first sum rule is valid in most of the cases, the second sum rule is not<sup>97</sup> (this is the case in our model also). (iii) None of these authors take account of  $S_K$ ,  $S_\eta$  and  $S_{\eta'}$  intermediate states into consideration. Although large scalar mass in the denominator suppresses the matrix element but the large couplings, which are reflected from the large widths of  $S_K$  and  $S_\eta$ , compensate this. Therefore one would expect large contributions from the  $S_K$  and  $S_\eta$  intermediate graphs. This

is indeed the case in the present model. Our calculations should be more reliable because we do not have any of above mentioned draw backs.

We have mentioned earlier that vector current contribution to  $K_{14}$  decay is zero. This is due to the absence of VVP couplings. It has been shown<sup>16</sup> that so long as the Lagrangian gives partial conservation of currents and spin one fields in the Lagrangian occur only through covariant derivatives, VVP couplings do not appear. This is so because invariants involving VVP couplings satisfying these requirements have opposite C - parity compared to invariants already present. Recently some authors have introduced VPP couplings as the explicit symmetry breaking terms and calculated vector contribution. In order to obtain estimates of vector form factors some authors have adopted the following attitude<sup>94</sup>. They calculate total decay width with axial vector form factors. Since it is usually less than the experimental number they demand that rest of width is due to vector form factors. This estimate is obviously highly model dependent.

## CHAPTER VI

### CONCLUDING REMARKS

In this chapter we discuss, after some general comments on the model, what modifications will occur if ninth vector and axial vector mesons are included. Then we analyse the consequences of the situation when explicit symmetry breaking terms are absent. Finally a limit of the model is considered in which masses of chiral partners of the Goldstones become infinite.

## 6-1 General Comments:

In this work we have employed the effective Lagrangian method to study low energy processes of spin zero and spin one mesons. The predictions of the model are in reasonably good agreement with the available experimental data. Further some of our results like  $\rho\pi\pi$ ,  $A_1\rho\pi$  vertex and  $K_{13}$  form factors agree with those obtained from pole dominance and smoothness assumption of two, three and four point functions. It is expected because in tree graph approximation these assumptions are built-in in Lagrangian approach; smoothness assumption comes from the fact that in invariants maximum number of  $F_{\mu\nu}$  or  $G_{\mu\nu}$  is two. Wherever difference arises, it is due to those assumptions which are not valid in our model, for example, conservation of strangeness changing vector current, Weinberg second sum rule and absence of scalar particles.

Our model gives a good description of particle masses. The predicted masses, except  $K^*$  mass which is within 5 percent of experimental mass, are close to their experimental values. We are able to predict scalar masses which are within 3 percent of the corresponding experimentally reported peaks. We consider it, one of the successes of the model.

The overall agreement between predicted and experimental decay widths is good. However, width of two particle decay mode of  $K_A$  is rather large.

An important feature of the model is that it makes definite predictions about scalar mesons contributions to various processes. In most of the cases like  $\pi - \pi$ ,  $K - \pi$  and  $K - K$  scattering and  $K_{14}$  decay, scalar meson contributions are significant. Moreover decay widths of those modes in which scalar mesons occur either as decaying particle or in final state are not negligible. The future measurements of these processes will constitute a test of the model.

Apart from the usual shortcomings of the Lagrangian approach, like unitarity, one of the shortcoming is that we have only octets and not nonets of vector and axial vector mesons. This point is discussed in the following subsection.

#### 6-2 Inclusion of Ninth Vector and Axial Vector Mesons:

Throughout this investigation, we had octets of vector and axial vector mesons. However, experimentally there are two  $I = 0$ ,  $Y = 0$  vector mesons,  $\omega$  (783) and  $\phi$  (1019), and two axial vector mesons,  $D$  (1286) and  $E$  (1420). In order to include all of these in the model, we must start with two  $I = 0$ ,  $Y = 0$  vector mesons and two  $I = 0$ ,  $Y = 0$  axial vector mesons. The ninth vector and axial vector mesons can be included in the Lagrangian by assuming that they belong to  $(1, 1) + (1, 1)$  representation of  $SU(3) \times SU(3)$ . The physical  $I = 0$ ,  $Y = 0$  spin one mesons would then appear as the mixed states of the two  $I = 0$ ,  $Y = 0$  members of the multiplet. In the nonet theory  $Y_\mu$  and  $Z_\mu$  (2.47) would represent nonets (instead of octets). By nonet

theory we mean that in the absence of symmetry breaking all the nine vector (axial) mesons are degenerate and only one coupling constant in the covariant derivatives occurs. The ninth fields, however, do not appear as gauge fields because the regular representation of  $SU(3) \times SU(3)$  is only sixteen dimensional. If the symmetry is extended to the larger group  $U(3) \times U(3)$ , which is eighteen parameter group, then all the spin one mesons would appear as gauge fields.<sup>98</sup>

In the  $SU(3) \times SU(3)$  model with nonets of spin one mesons, the mixing between eight and ninth spin one meson comes from the invariants corresponding to  $h_1$  and  $h_2$ . When this mixing is removed one finds that ninth member becomes degenerate with  $I = 1$ ,  $Y = 0$  member of the octet<sup>16</sup>. In the vector meson case, this equality is satisfied well, by  $\omega(783)$  and  $\rho(765)$ , but in the axial vector case it means that  $A_9$  is degenerate with  $A_1(1070)$ , far from the possible candidate  $D(1286)$ . Further  $\psi$ , the kinetic energy mixing angle of eight and ninth pseudoscalar (3.10), becomes  $35^\circ$  (mixing angle in corresponding vector and axial vector mesons is also equal to  $35^\circ$ )<sup>99</sup>. This can be avoided if we include invariants like  $\{D_{\mu} M D_{\mu} M^+ M M^+\}$  and  $\{D_{\mu} M M^+ D_{\mu} M M^+\}$  which contribute to the renormalizations of spin zero mesons.

In order to break  $\rho - \omega$  and  $A_1 - A_9$  degeneracy more invariants like  $\{F_{\mu\nu}\}^2$  and  $\{G_{\mu\nu}\}^2$  have to be included.<sup>100</sup> When this is done, we find that, it is not possible to fit  $D(1286)$  and  $E(1420)$ . For almost all the ranges of parameters which



keep other masses close to experimental values,  $A_9$  continues to be around 1000 MeV and  $A_8$  around 1500 MeV or greater. This difficulty may be overcome if one further includes the singlet mass term for the ninth spin one fields i.e. invariants like  $\{V_\mu\}^2$  and  $\{A_\mu\}^2$ . Now eight spin one masses are function of nine parameters, therefore, it is very difficult to fit the parameters. Further with so many parameters the model loses much of its predictive power. Thus we see that by leaving out ninth spin one mesons, the model is greatly simplified and still gives good agreement with the experimental data.

### 6-3 Purely Spontaneous Symmetry Breaking:

Let us consider the situation when the explicit symmetry breaking is absent i.e.  $b_8 = b_0 = 0$ . For convenience in the following, we again write down (3.16) and (3.17),

$$f_0^2 + \frac{3\alpha}{\sqrt{2}}(f_0^2 - f_8^2/3) + \beta(f_0^3 + 2f_0 f_8^2 - 2f_8^3/3\sqrt{3}) = \sqrt{2/3} b_0, \quad (6.1)$$

$$f_8^2 \left( \mu^2 - \frac{3\alpha}{\sqrt{2}}(f_0 + f_8/\sqrt{3}) + 3\beta(f_0^2 - f_0 f_8/\sqrt{3} + f_8^2/3) \right) = b_8. \quad (6.2)$$

Let us first consider the case when only  $b_8 = 0$ , i.e. Lagrangian is SU(3) symmetric. Eqs. (2), (3.28), (3.29) and (5.9) give,

$$b_8 = \frac{2}{\sqrt{3}} M_{S_K}^2 F_{S_K} Z_{S_K}^{-1/2}. \quad (6.3)$$

With  $b_8 = 0$ , (3) implies that at least one of the three quantities on the right hand side must vanish. The case  $M_{S_K}^2 = 0$  correspond to the prediction of the Goldstone theorem in the case of a purely spontaneous breakdown of SU(3) to the isospin-

hypercharge level. If  $F_{S_K} = 0$  and  $|Z_{S_K}| < \infty$ , (5.12) implies  $f_8 = 0$ , which corresponds to the situation when  $SU(3)$  symmetry remains unbroken by the vacuum as well. Finally from the relation (3.29),

$$Z_{S_K} = 1 + 3g^2 f_8^2 / 4m_0^2, \quad (6.4)$$

we see that the case  $|Z_{S_K}| = \infty$  correspond to  $m_0 = 0$  (assuming that  $gf_8$  is nonzero and finite). In this case there will be no kinetic energy term for the  $S_K$  meson and this particle is eliminated from the theory. This is what one expects from the work of Higgs<sup>11</sup> and Kibble<sup>12</sup>. These authors have shown that when symmetry is broken spontaneously in a fully gauge invariant theory, the Goldstones become the longitudinal modes of the corresponding gauge fields and are eliminated from the theory.

Now let us consider the case when  $b_8 = b_0 = 0$  i.e. Lagrangian is  $SU(3) \times SU(3)$  symmetric. In this case, we have the following situations:

(1) One can see that  $f_0 = f_8 = 0$  is one of the solution of (1) and (2) with  $b_0 = b_8 = 0$  so that vacuum is  $SU(3) \times SU(3)$  symmetric.

(2)  $f_8 = 0$  and  $f_0 \neq 0$ . In this case, (1) gives  $\mu_0^2 + 3\alpha f_0 / \sqrt{2} + \beta f_0^2 = 0$ . The symmetry of vacuum is  $SU(3)$ .

Eq. (3.23) gives  $M_\pi = M_K = M_\eta = 0$  ( $M_\eta$  is nonzero and finite), i.e. octet of pseudoscalar appears as Goldstones.

(3)  $f_0 \neq 0, f_8 \neq 0$ . The elimination of  $\mu_0^2$  from (1) and (2) with  $b_0 = b_8 = 0$  gives,

$$(2f_0 - f_8/\sqrt{3})(f_0 + f_8/\sqrt{3})(3\alpha/\sqrt{2} - \beta(f_0 - 2f_8/\sqrt{3})) = 0. \quad (6.5)$$

We have three situations depending on which factor in (5) is zero (i).  $f_0 + f_8/\sqrt{3} = 0$ . The symmetry of the vacuum is  $SU(2) \times SU(2) \times U(1)$ . In this case,  $S_K$ ,  $K$  and  $\eta$  mesons appear as Goldstones (ii)  $2f_0 - f_8/\sqrt{3} = 0$ . The pions,  $S_K$  and  $\eta$ -mesons are Goldstones. The symmetry is an unusual  $SU(3)$  corresponding to  $Q_{1,2,3,8}^V$  and  $Q_{4,5,6,7}^A$ . (iii)  $3\alpha/\sqrt{2} - \beta(f_0 - 2f_8/\sqrt{3}) = 0$ . The symmetry of the vacuum is  $SU(2) \times U(1)$ . One can see from (3.23) that  $\pi$ ,  $K$ ,  $\eta$  and  $S_K$  masses are zero, therefore, these appear as Goldstones.

#### 6-4 A Limit of the Model:

It is of some interest to consider a limit of the model in which the chiral partners of the Goldstones, that is  $\eta'$ ,  $S_\pi$ ,  $S_\eta$  and  $S_{\eta'}$ , are eliminated from the model by letting their masses go to infinity. Similar limit in  $SU(2) \times SU(2)$   $\sigma$  model was considered by Weinberg i.e.  $M_\sigma^2 \rightarrow \infty$  which yielded current algebra results for  $N - \pi$  and  $\pi - \pi$  scattering lengths. In this limit, we hope to establish correspondence with results obtained from current algebra and nonlinear Lagrangians.

The limit  $M_{\eta'}, M_{S_\pi}, M_{S_\eta}$  and  $M_{S_{\eta'}} \rightarrow \infty$  is implemented by letting  $\mu_0^2, \alpha, \beta, \gamma \rightarrow \infty$  such that ratio of any two of them is finite. In this limit only those quantities will be effected

which depend on  $\mu_0^2$ ,  $\alpha$ ,  $\beta$  and  $\gamma$ . In order to obtain various quantities in this limit the following procedure is adopted. First, the quantities which depend on  $\mu_0^2$ ,  $\alpha$ ,  $\beta$  and  $\gamma$  are expressed as function of  $\beta$  and  $\gamma$  with the help of (1) and (2). Then the limit  $\beta, \gamma \rightarrow \infty$  is taken. It so happens that the quantities which stay nonzero and finite in this limit are independent of the ratio  $\beta/\gamma$ . Following are the results in this limit. (Henceforth the model discussed so far will be referred as model A and the model in the above mentioned limit as model B.).

(1) The spin one masses are not effected. The masses of Goldstones are nonzero and finite. The expressions for the masses are,

$$M_\pi^2 = Z_\pi (\sqrt{2/3}b_0 + b_8/\sqrt{3})/(f_0 + f_8/\sqrt{3}), \quad (6.7)$$

$$M_K^2 = Z_K (\sqrt{2/3}b_0 - b_8/2\sqrt{3})/(f_0 - f_8/2\sqrt{3}), \quad (6.8)$$

$$M_\eta^2 = Z_\eta ((f_0 - f_8/\sqrt{3})\sqrt{2/3}b_0 - (f_0 - 3f_8/\sqrt{3})b_8/\sqrt{3}) / (f_0^2 - 2f_0f_8/\sqrt{3} + f_8^2/3). \quad (6.9)$$

$$M_{S_K}^2 = Z_{S_K} b_8/f_8. \quad (6.10)$$

In fact (7), (8) and (10) are same as those obtained from (5.38) i.e. the expressions for  $\pi$ ,  $K$  and  $S_K$  masses in the two models A and B are same. However, the expression for  $\eta$  mass is different in two models. In model A the  $\eta$  and  $\eta'$  masses are given by (3.27). In model B one finds that  $(M_p)_{88}^2$  and  $(M_p)_{80}^2$

defined by (3.23), are unaffected by the limit whereas  $(M_p^2)_{00}$  becomes infinite. Therefore  $\theta_p$  (3.26) becomes zero and  $M_{\eta'}^2 \rightarrow (M_p)_{88}^2$ .

(2) The currents remain unchanged. But since  $\theta_p = 0$ ,  $F_{\eta'}$  (see 5.11) becomes zero. The divergence of the eight axial vector current (5.38) now becomes,

$$\partial_{\mu} J_{\mu 8}^A = F_{\eta'} M_{\eta'}^2 \eta + \sqrt{\frac{2}{3}} \frac{(\sqrt{2/3} b_0 f_8 - b_8 f_0)}{(f_0^2 - 2f_0 f_8 / \sqrt{3} + f_8^2)^{1/2}} \eta' . \quad (6.11)$$

The nonzero coefficient of  $\eta'$  appears because  $M_{\eta'}^2 F_{\eta'}$  is finite although  $M_{\eta'}^2 \rightarrow \infty$  and  $F_{\eta'} \rightarrow 0$ . In the pole dominance model of divergence of current the  $\eta'$  state, due to nonzero coefficient, will also contribute to the matrix elements of (11). However, since  $M_{\eta'}^2 \rightarrow \infty$ , its contribution will be zero.

The  $K_{13}$  form factors in model B are same as in model A. This is so because  $S_K$  couplings and mass are not affected by the limit.

(3) The decay widths of  $\eta'$ ,  $S_{\pi}$ ,  $S$  and  $S_{\eta'}$  become infinite. This is expected because their masses themselves go to infinity. Those decay modes in which any of  $\eta'$ ,  $S_{\pi}$ ,  $S_{\eta}$  and  $S_{\eta'}$  appear in final state are not allowed. The amplitude of the processes like three particle decay modes, scattering and  $K_{14}$ , where these particles appear as intermediate state are changed. The  $\eta'$ ,  $S_{\pi}$ ,  $S_{\eta}$  and  $S_{\eta'}$  pole diagrams become contact terms which are nonzero and finite.

The  $\pi$ - $\pi$  scattering amplitude  $A(s, t, u)$  (4.72) in this model is given by,

$$\begin{aligned}
 A(s, t, u) = & [(g_1^{\rho\pi\pi} + ug_3^{\rho\pi\pi})^2 (s-t)/(M_\rho^2 - u) + u \leftrightarrow t] \\
 & + 2g_3^{\pi\pi} [u^2 + t^2 - 2s^2 - 4M_\pi^2(u+t-2s)] \\
 & + g^2 \xi_\pi^2 Z_\pi^2 (s - 2M_\pi^2) + g^2 Z_\pi (4M_\pi^2 - 3s)/m_0^2 \\
 & + (s - M_\pi^2)/F_\pi^2 . \quad (6.12)
 \end{aligned}$$

The  $\pi$ - $\pi$  amplitude obtained from current algebra and nonlinear Lagrangian approach<sup>7</sup> result has only the last term of (12). It is interesting to note that in the limit  $g \rightarrow 0$  all the remaining terms except last term in (12) vanish. This is in fact expected because model B in the limit  $g \rightarrow 0$  is the same as the one considered by Weinberg. The  $K$ - $\pi$  amplitude even in the limit  $g \rightarrow 0$  differs from current algebra result by the contribution of  $S_K$  pole which is usually neglected in these calculations.<sup>7</sup>

The s-wave  $\pi$ - $\pi$  scattering lengths as given by (12) are,

$$\begin{aligned}
 32\pi a_{00} &= M_\pi [16(g_1^{\rho\pi\pi})^2/M_\rho^2 + 7/F_\pi^2 + 2g^2 \xi_\pi^2 Z_\pi^2 - 16g^2 Z_\pi/m_0^2] , \\
 32\pi a_{02} &= M_\pi [-8(g_1^{\rho\pi\pi})^2/M_\rho^2 - 2/F_\pi^2 - 4g^2 \xi_\pi^2 Z_\pi^2 + 8g^2 Z_\pi/m_0^2] . \quad (6.13)
 \end{aligned}$$

It is interesting to see what happens when KSRE is assumed. The KSRE is obtained if the following condition is satisfied,

$$m_0^2 = g^2(f_0 + f_8/\sqrt{3})^2 . \quad (6.14)$$

In this limit  $Z_\pi = 2$ , (3.24),  $\xi_\pi^2 = 1/4m_0^2$ ,  $F_\pi^2 = m_0^2/2g$  (5.11) and  $(g_1^{\rho\pi\pi})^2/M_\rho^2 = g^2/m_0^2$ . With the help of these it is easy to see

that  $a_{00} = a_{02} = 0$ .

(4) In model B total number of parameters are nine, two less than the model A. Since the two models are different from each other one should determine all the parameters again. The procedure of determining parameters from spin one masses remain same as in model A. To determine  $b_0$  and  $b_8$  we take  $\pi$  and  $K$  masses as input. The  $\xi$  is restricted such that  $S_K$  mass is between 1080 and 1200 MeV, corresponding to the mass of experimentally reported resonance. It means  $\xi$  is between -0.08 and -0.095. The overall best fit is obtained for  $\xi = -0.08$ . The predicted particle masses are,

$$\begin{aligned} M_{K^*} &= 935 \text{ MeV}, & M_{K_A} &= 1308 \text{ MeV} \\ M_{\eta} &= 576 \text{ MeV}, & M_{S_K} &= 1186 \text{ MeV} . \end{aligned}$$

The widths (in MeV) of two particle decay modes of vector and axial vector mesons and three particle decay modes of axial vector mesons for  $\delta = 0.6$  are,

$$\begin{aligned} \Gamma(\rho \rightarrow \pi\pi) &= 117 \\ \Gamma(K^* \rightarrow K\pi) &= 55.5 \\ \Gamma(\rho \rightarrow \bar{K}K) &= 3.7 \\ \Gamma(A_1 \rightarrow \rho\pi) &= 135 \\ \Gamma(K_A \rightarrow \rho K) &= 9.3 \\ \Gamma(K_A \rightarrow K^*\pi) &= 255 \\ \Gamma(E \rightarrow \bar{K}^*K) &= 27.4 \\ \Gamma(A_1 \rightarrow 3\pi) &= 140 \end{aligned}$$

$$\Gamma(K_A \rightarrow K\pi\pi) = 121$$

$$\Gamma(E \rightarrow \bar{K}K\pi) = 12$$

$$\Gamma(E \rightarrow \eta\pi\pi) = 37$$

The s-wave  $I = 0$ ,  $I = 2$  and p-wave  $I = 1$  scattering lengths and effective ranges, for  $\pi\pi$ , for  $\delta = 0$  are,

$$a_{00} = 0.117 M_\pi^{-1}, \quad r_{00} = -55 M_\pi^{-1},$$

$$a_{02} = -0.042 M_\pi^{-1}, \quad r_{02} = -11 M_\pi^{-1},$$

$$a_{11} = 0.032 M_\pi^{-1}, \quad r_{11} = 65 M_\pi^{-1}.$$

The s-wave  $I = 3/2$  and  $I = 1/2$  K- $\pi$  scattering lengths and effective ranges are,

$$a_0^{3/2} = 0.63 M_\pi^{-1}, \quad r_0^{3/2} = 0.20 M_\pi^{-1},$$

$$a_0^{1/2} = 0.47 M_\pi^{-1}, \quad r_0^{1/2} = 1.85 M_\pi^{-1}.$$

The s-wave low energy parameters for K-K scattering are,

$$a_0^1(KK) = 0.39 M_\pi^{-1}, \quad r_0^1 = 1.3 M_\pi^{-1}$$

The  $\pi$ - $\pi$  scattering lengths predicted by model B can also be obtained in model A for some suitable value of  $x$  (see Table IV). The ratio  $a_{00}/a_{02}$  is in agreement with experiments.<sup>49,50</sup> The K- $\pi$  scattering lengths are large and of opposite sign as compared to the values of model A. This is so because in model A,  $S_K$  and  $(S_\eta, S_{\eta'})$  contributions were of same magnitude but of opposite sign. However, in model B,  $S_K$  contribution which is positive dominates over the contact diagram contribution. The contribution of  $(S_\eta, S_{\eta'})$  diagrams in model A to K-K scattering



was much large than the corresponding contribution in model B. Therefore, here K-K scattering length is small.

The  $K_{13}$  parameters for  $\delta = 0.6$  are as follows,

$$\begin{aligned} f_+(0) &= 0.99 & ; & \quad \lambda_+ = 0.020 & , \\ \lambda_- &= 0.023 & , & \quad \xi_{K13} = -0.203 & , \\ \Gamma(K_{\mu 3}^+)/\Gamma(K_{e 3}^+) &= 0.641 . \end{aligned}$$

The width of  $K^0 \rightarrow \pi^- \pi^0 e^+ \nu$  and  $F_2^-$  (5.76) are not effected. The widths of the mode  $K^+ \rightarrow \pi^+ \pi^- l^+ \nu$  for  $\delta = 0.6$  are,

$$\begin{aligned} \Gamma(K^+ \rightarrow \pi^+ \pi^- e^+ \nu) &= 0.93 \times 10^3 \text{ sec}^{-1} , \\ \Gamma(K^+ \rightarrow \pi^+ \pi^- \mu^+ \nu) &= 1.09 \times 10^3 \text{ sec}^{-1} . \end{aligned}$$

The variation of  $K_{14}$  form factors in the physical region is as follows,

$$\begin{aligned} F_1^+ &= 1.84 \sim 1.72 , \\ F_3^+ &= 16 \sim 17 . \end{aligned}$$

We see that  $F_1$  is smaller than the corresponding value in model A (5.76). It explains small width for  $K^+ \rightarrow \pi^+ \pi^- e^+ \nu$  mode. The reason is that the contribution of  $(S_\eta, S_{\eta'})$  states to  $F_1$  in model A is positive whereas corresponding contribution in model B is negative. The contribution of contact term to  $F_3$  in model B is negative but about 15 times smaller than the  $(S_\eta, S_{\eta'})$  contribution in model A. Since in model B,  $F_1$  and  $F_3$  are of same sign (in model A they are of opposite sign) therefore, contribution of interference term  $F_1 F_3$  to width is positive. This explain why widths of  $K^+ \rightarrow \pi^+ \pi^- \mu^+ \nu$  in two model is of same order.

## REFERENCES

1. M. Gell-Mann, Phys. Rev. 125, 1067 (1962); Physics 1, 63 (1964).
2. M. Gell-Mann and M. Levy, Nuovo Cimento 16, 705 (1960); Y. Nambu, Phys. Rev. Letters 4, 380 (1960).
3. J.J. Sakurai, Ann. Phys. (N.Y.), 11, 1 (1960); M. Gell-Mann and F. Zachariasen, Phys. Rev. 124, 953 (1961).
4. N. Kroll, T.D. Lee and B. Zumino, Phys. Rev. 157, 1376 (1967).
5. S. Weinberg, Phys. Rev. Letters 18, 188 (1967); also W.A. Bardeen and B.W. Lee, Phys. Rev. 177, 2389 (1969).
6. M. Gell-Mann and M. Levy., ref. 2; J. Schwinger, Ann. Phys. (N.Y.) 2, 407 (1957); J.C. Polkinghorne, Nuovo Cimento 8, 179, 781 (1958).
7. J. Schwinger, Phys. Letters 24 B, 473 (1967); J. Cronin, Phys. Rev. 161, 1483 (1967), P. Chang and F. Gursey, Phys. Rev. 164, 1752 (1967); B.W. Lee and H.T. Nieh, Phys. Rev. 166, 1507 (1968), J. Wess and B. Zumino, ibid 163, 1727 (1967).
8. C.N. Yang and R.L. Mills, Phys. Rev. 96, 191 (1954); R. Utiyama, ibid. 101, 1597 (1956); S.L. Glashow and M. Gell-Mann, Ann. Phys. (N.Y.) 15, 437 (1961).
9. J. Goldstone, Nuovo Cimento 19, 154 (1961); J. Goldstone, A. Salam and S. Weinberg, Phys. Rev. 127, 965 (1962).
10. For a review of Goldstone theorem and spontaneously broken symmetry see G.S. Guralnik, C.R. Hagen and T.W.B. Kibble, Advances in Particle Physics Vol. II by R.L. Cool and R.E. Marshak (Interscience Publication 7, (1969)).
11. P.W. Higgs, Phys. Rev. 145, 1156 (1966).
12. T.W.B. Kibble, Phys. Rev. 155, 1554 (1967).
13. S.L. Glashow and S. Weinberg, Phys. Rev. Letters 20, 224 (1968); M. Gell-Mann, R.J. Oakes and B. Renner, Phys. Rev. 175, 2195 (1968).

14. M. Levy, Nuovo Cimento 52 A, 23 (1967).
15. P.K. Mitter and L.J. Swank, Nucl. Phys. B 8, 205 (1968).
16. S. Gasiorowicz and D.A. Geffen, Rev. Mod. Phys. 41, 531 (1969).
17. G. Kramer, Phys. Rev. 177, 2515 (1969).
18. A.K. Bhargava and T. Dass, Phys. Rev. D 1, 649 (1970); errata to be published.
19. M. Hamermesh, Group Theory (Addison Wesley Publication 1962) Chapter 5, Sec. 3.
20. S. Bludman and A. Klein, Phys. Rev. 131, 2364 (1963).
21. S. Gasiorowicz and D.A. Geffen, Argonne National Laboratory Report, ANL/HEP 6809, 1968 (unpublished).
22. S. Coleman and S.L. Glashow, Phys. Rev. 134, B 671 (1964).
23. All the experimental masses and widths quoted in this work are taken from Review of Particle Properties, Phys. Letters, 33 B (1970).
24. See for example, Elementary Particle Physics by S. Gasiorowicz (John Wiley Publication 1966), Chapter 20.
25. L.M. Brown and P. Singer, Phys. Rev. Letters 8, 460 (1962), Phys. Rev. 133, B 812 (1964); D. Davison et al, ibid 180, 1333 (1969).
26. N.M. Cason, Phys. Rev. D 1, 851 (1970).
27. S. Okubo, Prog. Theoret. Phys. (Kyoto) 27, 949 (1962).
28. R. Dashen, Phys. Rev. 183, 1245 (1969); R. Dashen and M. Weinstein, ibid 183, 1261 (1969), 188, 2330 (1969).
29. S.L. Glashow, H.J. Schnitzer and S. Weinberg, Phys. Rev. Letters 19, 139 (1967). See also ref. (18).
30. F.J. Gilman and H. Harari [Phys. Rev. 165, 1803 (1968)] has defined coupling constants in a different way namely,

$$\begin{aligned}
 M = & g_L (Q_\mu - Q_{qq}/q^2) (q_\lambda - Q_{qQ}/Q^2) e_\lambda^A e_\mu^\rho \\
 & + g_T e_{\lambda\alpha\beta\gamma} e_{\mu\alpha'\beta'\gamma'} Q_\alpha q_\beta Q_{\alpha'} q_{\beta'} e_\lambda^A e_\mu^\rho
 \end{aligned}$$

The coupling constants  $G_S$  and  $G_D$  are related to  $g_L$  and  $g_T$  through the relation,

$$G_S = g_T (M_V^2 - (Q.q)^2/M_A^2) ,$$

$$G_D = g_L + Q.q g_T/M_A^2 .$$

31. B. Renner, Phys. Letters 21, 453 (1966); D. Geffen, Ann. Phys.(N.Y.) 42, 1 (1967).
32. S.G. Brown and G.B. West, Phys. Rev. Letters 19, 812 (1967), Phys. Rev. 168, 1605 (1968), T. Das, V.S. Mathur and S. Okubo, Phys. Rev. Letters, 19, 1067 (1967); V.S. Mathur, Phys. Rev. 174, 1743 (1968); C.S. Lai, *ibid.*, 170, 1443 (1968); For the calculation of  $K_A \rightarrow K^* \pi$  and  $K^* \rightarrow K \pi$ , see P.P. Srivastava, Phys. Letters 26 B, 233 (1968).
33. H.J. Schnitzer and S. Weinberg, Phys. Rev. 164, 1828 (1967).
34. S. Weinberg, Phys. Rev. Letters 18, 507 (1967); T. Das, V. Mathur and S. Okubo, *ibid.*, 18, 761 (1967).
35. J. Schwinger, Wess and Zumino; Lee and Nieh ref. 7, Gasiorowicz and Geffen ref. 16, also R. Arnowitt, M.H. Friedman and P. Nath, Phys. Rev. 174, 2008 (1968).
36. S. Fenster and F. Hussain, Phys. Rev. 169, 1314 (1968); C.S. Lai and B.L. Young, *ibid* 169, 1241 (1968); K.C. Gupta and J.S. Vaishya, *ibid* 170, 1530 (1968); Y. Ueda, *ibid.* 174, 2082 (1968).
37. J.G. Kuriyan and M. Suzuki, Phys. Rev. 169, 1385 (1968).
38. N. Zovko, Nucl. Phys. B 18, 215 (1970).
39. Ballam et al, Phys. Rev. D 1, 94 (1970).
40. P. Horwitz and P. Roy, Phys. Rev. 180, 1430 (1969); S.G. Brown and G.B. West, *ibid*, 180, 1613 (1969).
41. R. Kumar, Phys. Rev. 185, 1865 (1969).
42. I. Gerstein and H.J. Schnitzer, Phys. Rev. 170, 1638 (1968).
43. H. Goldberg, Phys. Rev. 184, 1778 (1969).

44. S. Weinberg, Phys. Rev. Letters 17, 616 (1966).
45. K. Kawarabayashi and M. Suzuki, Phys. Rev. Letters 16, 255 (1966); Riazuddin and Fayazuddin, Phys. Rev. 147, 1071 (1967).
46. R.W. Brige et al, Phys. Rev. 139, B 1600 (1965).
47. F.A. Berends, A. Donnachie and G.C. Oakes, Phys. Rev. 171, 1457 (1968).
48. M.M. Makarov et al, Phys. Letters 31 B, 666 (1970).
49. L.J. Gutay, F.T. Meiere and J.H. Scharen, Phys. Rev. Letters 23, 431 (1969).
50. D. Cline, K.J. Braun and V.R. Scherer, Nucl. Phys. B 18, 77 (1970).
51. R. Arnowitt, M.H. Friedman, P. Nath and R. Suitor, Phys. Rev. 175, 1802, 1820 (1968); Phys. Rev. Letters 20, 475 (1968).
52. N.N. Khuri, Phys. Rev. 153, 1477 (1967).
53. J. Iliopoulos, Nuovo Cimento 52 A, 192 (1967).
54. I. Bars, Phys. Rev. D 2, 1630 (1970).
55. J. Sucher and C.H. Woo, Phys. Rev. Letters, 18, 723 (1967).
56. J.R. Fulco and D.Y. Wong, Phys. Rev. Letters 19, 1399 (1967).
57. N. Paver and C. Verzegnassi, Phys. Letters 26 B, 388 (1968).
58. B.F. Gore, Phys. Rev. 183, 1431 (1969).
59. S.H. Patil, Phys. Rev. 179, 1405 (1969).
60. Schwinger; Chang and Gurse, Cronin ref. 7; C.J. Isham and A.A. Patani, Nuovo Cimento 60 A, 255 (1969).
61. Cronin ref. 7; R.W. Griffith, Phys. Rev. 176, 1705 (1968); Isham and Patani ref. 60.
62. H. Yabuki, Phys. Rev. 170, 1410 (1968); J.M. McKinic, Phys. Rev. D 2, 534 (1970).

63. A straight forward application of the Gell-Mann-Levy<sup>2</sup> prescription,  $J_\mu = -\delta L / \delta \theta_\mu$ , gives the vector and axial vector currents without  $K_\mu$  terms in (5.6) and (5.7). However, it has been pointed out by Dass [T.Dass. Nuovo Cimento. Letters 2, 584 (1969)] that when the field variations involve derivatives of the group parameters, this procedure gives a wrong result, as is clear from the fact that the equations so obtained are inconsistent with the equations of motion for the gauge fields. The currents (5.6) and (5.7) can also be obtained by the modified Gell-Mann-Levy prescription given by Dass.
64. Ref. 4; also T.D. Lee and B. Zumino, Phys. Rev. 163, 1667 (1967).
65. Gell-Mann, Oakes and Renner, ref. 13; C.S. Lai, *ibid.*, 20, 509 (1968); R. Oakes *ibid.*, 20, 513 (1968); P. Auvil and N. Deshpande, Phys. Rev. 183, 1463 (1969); L.K. Pandit and G. Rajasekaran, Nucl. Phys. B 9, 531 (1969).
66. I.S. Gerstein and H.J. Schnitzer, Phys. Rev. 175, 1876 (1968).
67. L.N.Chang and Y.C.Leung, Phys. Rev. Letters 21, 122 (1968).
68. H.T. Nieh and H.S. Tsao, Phys. Rev. D 1, 2663 (1970).
69. P.K. Mitter and L.J. Swank, Phys. Rev. 177, 2582 (1969).
70. M.K. Gaillard and L.M. Chounet, Cern. Report. 70-14, 1970 (Unpublished).
71. M. Ademallo and R. Gatto, Phys. Rev. Letters, 13, 264 (1965).
72. L.K. Pandit and G. Rajasekaran, Tata Institute of Fundamental Research Report 1969 (Unpublished).
73. For a review of  $K_{13}$  theory and experiment see ref. 70 and R.E. Marshak, Riazuddin and C.P. Ryan, Theory of Weak Interactions in Particle Physics (Wiley Interscience Publication 1969) Chapter 5.
74. V.S. Mathur, L.K. Pandit and R.E. Marshak, Phys. Rev. Letters 16, 947 (1966).
75. S. Matsuda and S. Oneda, Phys. Rev. 169, 1172 (1968).
76. C.G. Callan and S.B. Treiman, Phys. Rev. Letters 16, 153 (1966); V.S. Mathur, S. Okubo and L.K. Pandit, *ibid.*, 16, 371, 601(E) (1966).

77. J.C. Pati and K.J. Sebastian, Phys. Rev. 174, 2033 (1968).
78. N.H. Fuchs, Phys. Rev. 170, 1310 (1968).
79. H.T. Nieh, Phys. Rev. Letters 21, 116 (1968).
80. This smoothness condition gives a relation  

$$F_K^2 + F_{S_K}^2 + 2F_K F_{S_K} (Z_K/Z_{S_K})^{1/2} = F_\pi^2$$
 . Since they have  $F_K/F_\pi = 1.18$  and  $F_{S_K}/F_\pi = -0.625$ , the  $S_K$  mass should be below  $K-\pi$  threshold (5.27). However, above relation with (5.25a), (5.55) and (5.59) predict  $S_K$  at 1050 MeV.
81. Riazuddin and A.Q. Sarker, Phys. Rev. 173, 1752 (1968).
82. L.K. Pande, Phys. Rev. Letters 23, 353 (1969).
83. R. Arnowitt, M.H. Friedman and P. Nath, Nucl Phys, B 10, 578 (1969).
84. B.W. Lee, Phys. Rev. Letters 20, 617 (1968).
85. R. Brandt and G. Preparata, Nuovo. Cimento Letters, 4, 80 (1970).
86. M. Weinstein, Phys. Rev. D 3, 481 (1971).
87. R. Arnowitt, M.H. Friedman, P. Nath and R. Suitor, Phys. Rev. Letters. 26, 104 (1971).
88. R.P. Ely et al, Phys. Rev. 180, 1319 (1969).
89. For a review and old references see Marshak et al ref.73.
90. S. Weinberg, Phys. Rev. Letters 17, 336 (1966).
91. S.C. Chhajlany, L.K. Pandit and G. Rajasekaran, Phys. Rev. D 2, 1934 (1970).
92. D. Greenberg, Phys. Rev. 174, 1820 (1968); ibid 179, 1623 (1969).
93. S.N. Biswas, R. Dutt. and K.C. Gupta, Ann. Phys.(N.Y.) 52, 366 (1969).
94. R. Dutt, K.C. Gupta and J.C. Vaishya, Phys. Rev. 175, 1884 (1968).
95. A.Q. Sarker, Phys. Rev. 176, 1959 (1968).

96. S.N. Biswas, R. Dutt, P. Nanda and L.K. Pandit, Phys. Rev. D 1, 1445 (1970).
97. J.J. Sakurai, Phys.Rev. Letters 19, 803 (1967).
98. Presently a  $U(3) \times U(3)$  effective Lagrangian model for baryons and mesons is being studied by T. Dass and A.K. Kapoor. These authors perform polar decomposition of the fields along the line of Kibble (Ref. 12) and Bardeen and Lee (Ref. 5), then study strong, weak and electromagnetic processes of baryons and mesons.
99. Recently large mixing between  $\eta$  and  $\eta'$  has been favoured by some theoretical works; see for example; V.S.Mathur, S. Okubo and J. Subba Rao, Phys. Rev. D 1, 2058 (1970).
100. These invariants are discussed by Gasiorowicz and Geffen (Ref. 16). These authors do not, however, discuss fitting of axial vector masses.
101. Bardeen and Lee (Ref. 5) have discussed various possible combinations of  $f_0$  and  $f_8$  which are zero and then the resulting symmetry of the vacuum.



## APPENDIX

### COUPLING CONSTANTS

In this appendix, we write down the effective Lagrangian for VPP, AVP, APS, SPP, APPP and PPPP vertices. Eq. (3.7) in the matrix form is parametrised as,

$$f = \begin{pmatrix} c & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & c & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & d \end{pmatrix}, \quad (A.1)$$

where,

$$c = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} (f_0 + f_8/\sqrt{3}),$$

$$d = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} (f_0 - 2f_8/\sqrt{3}).$$

We define two  $3 \times 3$  matrices namely  $\Phi_\mu$  and  $\Pi_\mu$  such that (3.8) in matrix notation becomes,

$$Y_\mu = \hat{Y}_\mu + \Phi_\mu, \quad (A.2)$$

$$Z_\mu = \hat{Z}_\mu + \Pi_\mu,$$

where,

$$\Phi_\mu = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \sum_{i=0}^8 \lambda_i \xi_{ij}^s \partial_\mu \phi_j,$$

$$\Pi_\mu = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \sum_{i=0}^8 \lambda_i \xi_{ij}^p \partial_\mu \pi_j$$

Two more  $3 \times 3$  matrices  $S_\mu$  and  $P_\mu$  are defined through the relation,

$$S_\mu = \partial_\mu \Phi + \frac{ig}{\sqrt{2}} [\Phi_\mu, f], \quad (A.3)$$

and,

$$P_\mu = \partial_\mu \Pi - \frac{g}{\sqrt{2}} [\Pi_\mu, f]_+ . \quad (A.4)$$

With the help of (2), (3) and (4) the covariant derivatives  $D_\mu \bar{\Phi}$ ,  $D_\mu \Pi$ ,  $F_{\mu\nu}$  and  $G_{\mu\nu}$  now can be written as,

$$\begin{aligned} D_\mu \bar{\Phi} &= S_\mu + \frac{ig}{\sqrt{2}} [\hat{Y}_\mu, f + \bar{\Phi}]_- + \frac{ig}{\sqrt{2}} [\bar{\Phi}_\mu, \bar{\Phi}]_- \\ &\quad + \frac{g}{\sqrt{2}} [\hat{Z}_\mu + \Pi_\mu, \Pi]_+ , \\ D_\mu \Pi &= P_\mu + \frac{ig}{\sqrt{2}} [\hat{Y}_\mu + \bar{\Phi}_\mu, \Pi]_- - \frac{g}{\sqrt{2}} [\hat{Z}_\mu, \bar{\Phi} + f]_+ \\ &\quad - \frac{g}{\sqrt{2}} [\Pi_\mu, \bar{\Phi}]_+ , \\ F_{\mu\nu} &= \hat{Y}_{\mu\nu} + \frac{ig}{\sqrt{2}} [\hat{Y}_\mu + \bar{\Phi}_\mu, \hat{Y}_\nu + \bar{\Phi}_\nu]_- + \frac{ig}{\sqrt{2}} [\hat{Z}_\mu + \Pi_\mu, \hat{Z}_\nu + \Pi_\nu]_- , \\ G_{\mu\nu} &= \hat{Z}_{\mu\nu} + \frac{ig}{\sqrt{2}} [\hat{Y}_\mu + \bar{\Phi}_\mu, \hat{Z}_\nu + \Pi_\nu]_- + \frac{ig}{\sqrt{2}} [\hat{Y}_\nu + \bar{\Phi}_\nu, \hat{Z}_\mu + \Pi_\mu]_- . \end{aligned} \quad (A.5)$$

where  $\hat{Y}_{\mu\nu} = \partial_\mu \hat{Y}_\nu - \partial_\nu \hat{Y}_\mu$  etc.

The fields  $\pi_8$  and  $\pi_0$  are related to physical fields through the relations,

$$\begin{aligned} \pi_8 &= (Z_\eta^{1/2} \cos \psi \cos \theta_p - \sin \psi \sin \theta_p) p_\eta \\ &\quad + (Z_\eta^{1/2} \cos \psi \sin \theta_p + \sin \psi \cos \theta_p) p_{\eta'} \\ &= C_{8\eta} p_\eta + C_{8\eta'} p_{\eta'} , \\ \pi_0 &= (-Z_\eta^{1/2} \sin \psi \cos \theta_p - \cos \psi \sin \theta_p) p_\eta \\ &\quad + (-Z_\eta^{1/2} \sin \psi \sin \theta_p + \cos \psi \cos \theta_p) p_{\eta'} \\ &= C_{0\eta} p_\eta + C_{0\eta'} p_{\eta'} . \end{aligned} \quad (A.6)$$

Similarly  $s_8$  and  $s_0$  will be replaced by,

$$\begin{aligned}
s_8 &= \cos \theta_s S\eta + \sin \theta_s S\eta' , \\
s_0 &= -\sin \theta_s S\eta + \cos \theta_s S\eta' .
\end{aligned}
\tag{A.7}$$

The parameter  $\delta$  with which variation of most of the quantities is given, is defined as,

$$\delta = h M_\rho^2 / g = \delta' M_\rho^2 . \tag{A.8}$$

The other constants which are frequently used in the following are,

$$\begin{aligned}
\xi_\pi &= \sqrt{2} \, gc / (m_0^2 + 2 \, g^2 c^2) , \\
\xi_K &= \frac{g}{\sqrt{2}} (c + d) / (m_0^2 + g^2 (c + d)^2 / 2) , \\
\xi_{88} &= \frac{\sqrt{2}}{3} \, g(c + 2d) / (m_0^2 + \frac{2}{3} \, g^2 (c^2 + 2d^2)) , \\
\xi_{80} &= \frac{2g}{3} (c - d) / (m_0^2 + \frac{2}{3} \, g^2 (c^2 + 2d^2)) , \\
\xi_s &= \frac{g}{\sqrt{2}} (c - d) / (m_0^2 + \frac{g^2}{2} (c - d)^2) , \\
L_\pi &= 1 - \sqrt{2} \, gc \xi_\pi , \quad L_K = 1 - g(c + d) \xi_K / \sqrt{2} , \\
L_{81} &= 1 - \sqrt{2} \, gc \xi_{88} , \quad L_{82} = 1 - \sqrt{2} \, gd \xi_{88} , \\
L_{01} &= 1 - gc \xi_{80} , \quad L_{02} = 1 + 2gd \xi_{80} , \\
L_s &= 1 - g(c - d) \xi_s / \sqrt{2} , \\
h_4 &= 1 + (h_1 + h_2) c^2 , \\
h_5 &= 1 + (h_1 + h_2) (c^2 + 2d^2) / 3 , \\
h_6 &= 1 + \frac{1}{2} h_1 (c^2 + d^2) + h_2 cd ,
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
h_7 &= 1 + (h_1 - h_2) c^2, \\
h_8 &= 1 + \frac{h}{2} (c^2 + d^2) - h_2 cd.
\end{aligned} \tag{A.8}$$

The renormalization constants for vector fields are given by (3.20), for axial vector fields by (3.22) and for spin zero fields by (3.24) and (3.29). In the following, particle symbols stand for the corresponding fields.

(1). VPP Vertex:

$$\begin{aligned}
L(VPP) &= -\frac{ig}{\sqrt{2}} \left\{ [\hat{Y}_\mu, \Pi]_- P_\mu + \frac{g}{\sqrt{2}} [\hat{Y}_\mu, f]_+ [P_\mu, \Pi]_- \right. \\
&\quad + \frac{1}{2} \hat{Y}_{\mu\nu} ([\Pi_\mu, \Pi_\nu]_- - \delta' [P_\mu, P_\nu]_-) \left. \right\} \\
&\quad + \frac{h_1}{4} [\hat{Y}_{\mu\nu} ([\Pi_\mu, \Pi_\nu]_- f^2 + f^2 [\Pi_\mu, \Pi_\nu]_-)] \\
&\quad + \frac{h_2}{2} [\hat{Y}_{\mu\nu} f [\Pi_\mu, \Pi_\nu]_- f] . \tag{A.9} \\
&= g_1^{\rho\pi\pi} \rho_\mu^\pi \times \overset{\leftrightarrow}{\partial}_\mu \pi + g_3^{\rho\pi\pi} \rho_{\mu\nu} \partial_\mu \pi \times \partial_\nu \pi \\
&\quad + i g_1^{\rho KK} \rho_\mu^{K^+} \overset{\leftrightarrow}{\partial}_\mu K + i g_3^{\rho KK} \rho_{\mu\nu} (\partial_\mu K^+ \overset{\leftrightarrow}{\partial}_\nu K \\
&\quad \quad \quad - \partial_\nu K^+ \overset{\leftrightarrow}{\partial}_\mu K) \\
&\quad + i g_1^{\phi KK} \phi_\mu^{K^+} \overset{\leftrightarrow}{\partial}_\mu K + i g_3^{\phi KK} \phi_{\mu\nu} (\partial_\mu K^+ \overset{\leftrightarrow}{\partial}_\nu K \\
&\quad \quad \quad - \partial_\nu K^+ \overset{\leftrightarrow}{\partial}_\mu K) \\
&\quad + i [g_1^{K^* K \pi} K_\mu^{*+} \overset{\leftrightarrow}{\partial}_\mu \pi - i g_2^{K^* K \pi} K_\mu^{*+} \overset{\leftrightarrow}{\partial}_\mu K \cdot \pi \\
&\quad + g_3^{K^* K \pi} K_{\mu\nu}^{*+} (\partial_\mu K \overset{\leftrightarrow}{\partial}_\nu \pi - \partial_\nu K \overset{\leftrightarrow}{\partial}_\mu \pi) + h.c.] \\
&\quad + \dots ,
\end{aligned}$$

where ... stands for the couplings which are not used in the calculations and  $K$  and  $K^*$  stand for the column vector,

$$\begin{pmatrix} K^+ \\ K^0 \end{pmatrix} \quad \text{etc.}$$

The various coupling constants are,

$$\begin{aligned}
 g_1^{\rho\pi\pi} &= g L_\pi Z_\pi Z_\rho^{1/2}, \\
 g_3^{\rho\pi\pi} &= g (\xi_\pi^2 h_4 - \delta' L_\pi^2) Z_\pi Z_\rho^{1/2}/2, \\
 g_1^{\rho KK} &= g L_K Z_K Z_\rho^{1/2}/2, \\
 g_3^{\rho KK} &= g (\xi_K^2 h_4 - \delta' L_K^2) Z_K Z_\rho^{1/2}/4, \\
 g_1^{\phi KK} &= \sqrt{3} g L_K Z_K Z_\phi^{1/2}/2, \\
 g_3^{\phi KK} &= \sqrt{3} g (\xi_K^2 h_5 - \delta' L_K^2) Z_K Z_\phi^{1/2}/4, \\
 g_1^{K^* K \pi} &= g (L_\pi - \sqrt{3} g f_8 \xi_\pi/2) Z_1/2, \\
 g_2^{K^* K \pi} &= g (L_K + \sqrt{3} g f_8 \xi_K/2) Z_1/2, \\
 g_3^{K^* K \pi} &= g (\xi_\pi \xi_K h_6 - \delta' L_\pi L_K) Z_1/4,
 \end{aligned}$$

where,

$$Z_1 = (Z_\pi Z_K Z_{K^*})^{1/2} \dots$$

## 2. AVP Vertex:

$$\begin{aligned}
 L(\text{AVP}) &= \frac{ig^2}{2} \left\{ [\hat{Z}_\mu, f]_+ [\hat{Y}_\mu, \Pi]_- - [\hat{Z}_\mu, \Pi]_+ [\hat{Y}_\mu, f]_- \right\} \\
 &- \frac{ig}{4\sqrt{2}} \left\{ [\hat{Y}_{\mu\nu}, P_{\mu\nu}^A]_+ (1 + h_1 f^2) \right. \\
 &+ 2h_2 \hat{Y}_{\mu\nu} f P_{\mu\nu}^A f \left. \right\} \\
 &- \frac{ihg}{4} \left\{ \hat{Y}_{\mu\nu} ([\hat{Z}_\mu, f]_+, P_\nu]_- + [P_\mu, [\hat{Z}_\nu, f]_+]_-) \right. \\
 &- \hat{Y}_{\mu\nu} ([P_\mu, [\hat{Y}_\nu, f]_-]_+ - [P_\nu, [\hat{Y}_\mu, f]_-]_+) \left. \right\} \\
 &- \frac{ig}{4\sqrt{2}} \left\{ [\hat{Z}_{\mu\nu}, P_{\mu\nu}^V]_+ (1 + h_1 f^2) \right. \\
 &- 2h_2 \hat{Z}_{\mu\nu} f P_{\mu\nu}^V f \left. \right\} + \frac{ih}{4} \left\{ [\hat{Z}_{\mu\nu}, \hat{Z}_{\mu\nu}]_+ [\Pi, f]_- \right\} \\
 &- \frac{ih}{2} \left\{ \hat{Z}_{\mu\nu} (f \hat{Y}_{\mu\nu} \Pi - \Pi \hat{Y}_{\mu\nu} f) \right\}, \quad (\text{A.10})
 \end{aligned}$$

where,

$$\begin{aligned} P_{\mu\nu}^A &= [\pi_\mu, \hat{z}_\nu]_- + [\hat{z}_\mu, \pi_\nu]_- , \\ P_{\mu\nu}^V &= [\hat{y}_\mu, \pi_\nu]_- - [\hat{y}_\nu, \pi_\mu]_- . \end{aligned}$$

The isospin decomposition of (10) is as follows,

$$\begin{aligned} L(AVP) &= \left[ g_1^{A_1\rho\pi} A_{1\mu\pi} \times \rho_\mu + g_2^{A_1\rho\pi} (A_{1\mu} \partial_\nu \pi - A_{1\nu} \partial_\mu \pi) \times \rho_{\mu\nu} \right. \\ &\quad + g_3^{A_1\rho\pi} A_{1\mu\nu} \cdot (\partial_\nu \pi \times \rho_\mu - \partial_\mu \pi \times \rho_\nu) \\ &\quad + g_4^{A_1\rho\pi} A_{1\mu\nu} \pi \times \rho_{\mu\nu} \left. \right] \\ &\quad + i \left[ g_1^{K_A \rho K} K_{A\mu}^+ \tau K_\mu + g_2^{K_A \rho K} (K_{A\mu}^+ \tau \partial_\nu K - K_{A\nu}^+ \tau \partial_\mu K) \cdot \rho_{\mu\nu} \right. \\ &\quad + g_3^{K_A \rho K} K_{A\mu\nu}^+ \tau (\partial_\nu K \rho_\mu - \partial_\mu K \rho_\nu) \\ &\quad + g_4^{K_A \rho K} K_{A\mu\nu}^+ \tau K \rho_{\mu\nu} + h.c. \left. \right] \\ &\quad + i \left[ g_1^{K_A K^* \pi} K_{A\mu}^+ \tau K_\mu^* \cdot \pi + \right. \\ &\quad + g_2^{K_A K^* \pi} (K_{A\mu}^+ \partial_\nu \pi - K_{A\nu}^+ \partial_\mu \pi) \tau K_{\mu\nu}^* \\ &\quad + g_3^{K_A K^* \pi} K_{A\mu\nu}^+ \tau (\partial_\nu \pi K_\mu^* - \partial_\mu \pi K_\nu^*) \\ &\quad + g_4^{K_A K^* \pi} K_{A\mu\nu}^+ \tau (\partial_\mu K_\nu^* - \partial_\nu K_\mu^*) \pi + h.c. \left. \right] \\ &\quad + i \left[ g_1^{E K^* K} E_\mu K^+ \cdot K_\mu^* + g_2^{E K^* K} (E_\mu \partial_\nu K^+ - E_\nu \partial_\mu K^+) \cdot K_{\mu\nu}^* \right. \\ &\quad + g_3^{E K^* K} E_{\mu\nu} (\partial_\nu K^+ \cdot K_\mu^* - \partial_\mu K^+ \cdot K_\nu^*) \\ &\quad + g_4^{E K^* K} E_{\mu\nu} K^+ \cdot K_{\mu\nu}^* + h.c. \left. \right] \\ &\quad + \dots \end{aligned}$$

The coupling constants are,

$$g_1^{A_1 \rho \pi} = \sqrt{2} g^2 c Z_2 ,$$

$$g_2^{A_1 \rho \pi} = g (\xi_\pi h_4 + \sqrt{2} h L_\pi c) Z_2/2 ,$$

$$g_3^{A_1 \rho \pi} = -g \xi_\pi h_7 Z_2/2 ,$$

$$g_4^{A_1 \rho \pi} = c h_2 Z_2/\sqrt{2} ,$$

$$g_1^{K_A \rho K} = g^2 (c + d) Z_3/2\sqrt{2} ,$$

$$g_2^{K_A \rho K} = g (\xi_K h_4 + h (c + d) L_K/\sqrt{2}) Z_3/4 ,$$

$$g_3^{K_A \rho K} = -g \xi_K h_7 Z_3/4 ,$$

$$g_4^{K_A \rho K} = - (h_1 (c - d)/2 + h_2 c) Z_3/2\sqrt{2} ,$$

$$g_1^{K_A K^* \pi} = -g^2 d Z_4/\sqrt{2} ,$$

$$g_2^{K_A K^* \pi} = -g (\xi_\pi h_6 + h L_\pi (c + d)/\sqrt{2}) Z_4/4 ,$$

$$g_3^{K_A K^* \pi} = g (\xi_\pi h_8 + h L_\pi (c - d)/\sqrt{2}) Z_4/4 ,$$

$$g_4^{K_A K^* \pi} = d h_2 Z_4/2\sqrt{2} ,$$

$$g_1^{EK^* K} = \sqrt{3/2} g^2 d Z_5 ,$$

$$g_2^{EK^* K} = \sqrt{3} g (\xi_K h_6 + \sqrt{2} h L_K (c + 2d)/3) Z_5/4 ,$$

$$g_3^{EK^* K} = -\sqrt{3} g (\xi_K h_8 + h L_K (c - d)/3\sqrt{2}) Z_5/4 ,$$

$$g_4^{EK^* K} = - (h_1 (c - d)/2 + h_2 (c + 2d) Z_5/2\sqrt{6} ,$$

$$Z_2 = (Z_\pi Z_\rho Z_{A_1})^{1/2} , \quad Z_3 = (Z_K Z_\rho Z_{K_A})^{1/2} ,$$

$$Z_4 = (Z_\pi Z_{K^*} Z_{K_A})^{1/2} , \quad Z_5 = (Z_K Z_{K^*} Z_E)^{1/2} .$$

3. APS Vertex:

$$\begin{aligned}
L(APS) = & \frac{g}{\sqrt{2}} \{ P_\mu [\hat{Z}_\mu, \Phi]_+ - S_\mu [\hat{Z}_\mu, \Pi]_+ \\
& + \frac{g}{\sqrt{2}} (-[\Pi_\mu, \Phi]_+ + i[\Phi_\mu, \Pi]_-) [\hat{Z}_\mu, f]_+ \} \\
& - \frac{ig}{4\sqrt{2}} \{ [\hat{Z}_{\mu\nu}, R_{\mu\nu}]_+ (1 + h_1 f^2) - 2h_2 \hat{Z}_{\mu\nu} f R_{\mu\nu} f \} \\
& + \frac{h}{\sqrt{2}} \{ \hat{Z}_{\mu\nu} ([S_\mu, P_\nu]_+ - [S_\nu, P_\mu]_+) \} , \quad (A.11)
\end{aligned}$$

where,

$$R_{\mu\nu} = [\Phi_\mu, \Pi_\nu]_- - [\Phi_\nu, \Pi_\mu]_- .$$

The isospin decomposition of (11) is,

$$\begin{aligned}
L(APS) = & \left[ g_1^{\Lambda_1 \pi S_8} \Lambda_{1\mu} \partial_\mu \pi S_8 - g_2^{\Lambda_1 \pi S_8} \Lambda_{1\mu} \pi \partial_\mu S_8 \right. \\
& + g_3^{\Lambda_1 \pi S_8} \Lambda_{1\mu\nu} (\partial_\mu \pi \partial_\nu S_8 - \partial_\nu \pi \partial_\mu S_8) + s_8 \leftrightarrow s_0 ] \\
& + \left[ g_1^{K_A \pi S_K} K_{A\mu}^+ \tau_{S_K} \partial_\mu \pi - g_2^{K_A \pi S_K} K_{A\mu}^+ \tau_{S_K} \partial_\mu S_K \pi \right. \\
& + g_3^{K_A \pi S_K} K_{A\mu\nu}^+ \tau (\partial_\mu \pi \partial_\nu S_K - \partial_\nu \pi \partial_\mu S_K) ] \\
& + \left[ g_1^{K_A K S_8} K_{A\mu}^+ \partial_\mu K S_8 - g_2^{K_A K S_8} K_{A\mu}^+ K \partial_\mu S_8 \right. \\
& + g_3^{K_A K S_8} K_{A\mu\nu}^+ (\partial_\mu K \partial_\nu S_8 - \partial_\nu K \partial_\mu S_8) + s_8 \leftrightarrow s_0 ] \\
& + \left[ g_1^{E\pi S_\pi} E_\mu \partial_\mu \pi S_\pi - g_2^{E\pi S_\pi} E_\mu \pi \partial_\mu S_\pi \right. \\
& + g_3^{E\pi S_\pi} E_{\mu\nu} (\partial_\mu \pi \partial_\nu S_\pi - \partial_\nu \pi \partial_\mu S_\pi) ] \\
& + \left[ g_1^{E\pi_8 S_8} E_\mu \partial_\mu \pi_8 S_8 - g_2^{E\pi_8 S_8} E_\mu \pi_8 \partial_\mu S_8 \right. \\
& + g_3^{E\pi_8 S_8} E_{\mu\nu} (\partial_\mu \pi_8 \partial_\nu S_8 - \partial_\nu \pi_8 \partial_\mu S_8) \\
& + \pi_8 \leftrightarrow \pi_0 + s_8 \leftrightarrow s_0 ] , \\
& + \dots ,
\end{aligned}$$

where,



$$g_1^{A_1\pi s_8} = g_1^{A_1\pi s_0}/\sqrt{2} = g(1-2\sqrt{2} c \xi_\pi) Z_6/\sqrt{3} ,$$

$$g_2^{A_1\pi s_8} = g_2^{A_1\pi s_0}/\sqrt{2} = g Z_6/\sqrt{3} ,$$

$$g_3^{A_1\pi s_8} = g_3^{A_1\pi s_0}/\sqrt{2} = h L_\pi Z_6/\sqrt{3} ,$$

$$g_1^{K_A\pi s_K} = g(1 - 2\sqrt{2} c \xi_\pi) Z_7/2 ,$$

$$g_2^{K_A\pi s_K} = g(L_S + (c + d) \xi_S/\sqrt{2}) Z_7/2 ,$$

$$g_3^{K_A\pi s_K} = (h L_\pi L_S - g \xi_S \xi_\pi h_8) Z_7/4 ,$$

$$g_1^{K_A K s_8} = -g_1^{K_A K s_0}/2\sqrt{2} = -g(1 - \sqrt{2}g(c + d) \xi_K) Z_8/2\sqrt{3} ,$$

$$g_2^{K_A K s_8} = -g_2^{K_A K s_0}/2\sqrt{2} = -g Z_8/2\sqrt{3} ,$$

$$g_3^{K_A K s_8} = -g_3^{K_A K s_0}/2\sqrt{2} = -h L_K Z_8/2\sqrt{3} ,$$

$$g_1^{E\pi s_\pi} = g(1 - 2\sqrt{2} c \xi_\pi) Z_9/\sqrt{3} ,$$

$$g_2^{E\pi s_\pi} = g Z_9/\sqrt{3} ,$$

$$g_3^{E\pi s_\pi} = h L_\pi Z_9/2\sqrt{3} ,$$

$$g_1^{E K s_K} = -g(2L_K - 1) Z_{10}/2\sqrt{3} ,$$

$$g_2^{E K s_K} = -g(L_S - \sqrt{2}(c + 2d) \xi_S) Z_{10}/2\sqrt{3} ,$$

$$g_3^{E K s_K} = -(h L_K L_S - 3g \xi_S \xi_K h_8) Z_{10}/4\sqrt{3} ,$$

$$g_1^{E\pi s_8 s_8}/g = g_3^{E\pi s_8 s_8}/h = (L_{81} - 4L_{82}) Z_E^{1/2}/3\sqrt{3} ,$$

$$g_1^{E\pi s_8 s_0}/g = g_3^{E\pi s_8 s_0}/h = \sqrt{2}(L_{81} + 2L_{82}) Z_E^{1/2}/3\sqrt{3} ,$$

$$\begin{aligned}
g_1^{E\pi_0 s_0}/g &= g_3^{E\pi_0 s_0}/h = -2g (L_{01} - L_{02}) Z_E^{1/2}/3\sqrt{3} , \\
g_1^{E\pi_0 s_8}/g &= g_3^{E\pi_0 s_8}/h = \sqrt{2} (L_{01} - 2L_{02}) Z_E^{1/2}/3\sqrt{3} , \\
\sqrt{2} g_2^{E\pi_8 s_8} &= -g_2^{E\pi_8 s_0} = g_2^{E\pi_0 s_8} = -\sqrt{2}/3 g Z_E^{1/2} , \\
g_2^{E\pi_0 s_0} &= 0 ,
\end{aligned}$$

where,

$$\begin{aligned}
Z_6 &= (Z_\pi Z_{A_1})^{1/2} , \\
Z_7 &= (Z_{K_A} Z_\pi Z_{S_K})^{1/2} , \\
Z_8 &= (Z_{K_A} Z_K)^{1/2} , \\
Z_9 &= (Z_E Z_\pi)^{1/2} , \\
Z_{10} &= (Z_E Z_K Z_{S_K})^{1/2} .
\end{aligned}$$

#### 4. SPP Vertex:

$$\begin{aligned}
L(\text{SPP}) &= \frac{g}{\sqrt{2}} \{ i p_\mu [\Phi, \pi]_- - s_\mu [\pi, \pi]_+ + p_\mu [\pi, \Phi]_+ \} \\
&\quad - \frac{\alpha}{2} [ -6\{\Phi^2\} + 6\{\Phi\pi\}\{\pi\pi\} + 3\{\Phi\}\{\pi^2\} \\
&\quad \quad - 3\{\Phi\}\{\pi\pi\}^2 ] \\
&\quad - 2\beta \{ (\Phi f + f\Phi) \pi^2 - \pi f \pi \pi \} - 2\sqrt{f} \pi^2 \{\Phi f\} \\
&= [ g_1^{S_{\pi KK}} \partial_\mu S_\pi \partial_\mu K^+ \tau_K + g_3^{S_{\pi KK}} S_\pi \partial_\mu K^+ \partial_\mu K \\
&\quad \quad + g_4^{S_{\pi KK}} S_\pi K^+ \tau_K ] \\
&\quad + [ g_1^{S_{\pi\pi\pi_8}} \partial_\mu S_\pi \partial_\mu \pi \pi_8 + g_2^{S_{\pi\pi\pi_8}} \partial_\mu S_\pi \cdot \pi \partial_\mu \pi_8
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& + g_3^{\pi\pi\pi_8} S_{\pi} \cdot \partial_{\mu} \pi \partial_{\mu} \pi_8 + g_4^{\pi\pi\pi_8} S_{\pi} \cdot \pi \pi_8 + \pi_0 \leftrightarrow \pi_8 ] \\
& + [ g_1^{KK\pi} \partial_{\mu} S_K^+ \tau \partial_{\mu} K \cdot \pi + g_2^{KK\pi} \partial_{\mu} S_K^+ \tau K \cdot \partial_{\mu} \pi \\
& + g_3^{KK\pi} S_K^+ \tau \partial_{\mu} K \cdot \partial_{\mu} \pi + g_4^{KK\pi} S_K^+ \tau K \cdot \pi + h.c. ] \\
& + [ g_1^{s_8 KK} \partial_{\mu} s_8 \partial_{\mu} K^+ \cdot K + g_3^{s_8 KK} s_8 \partial_{\mu} K^+ \cdot \partial_{\mu} K \\
& + g_4^{s_8 KK} s_8 K^+ \cdot K + s_0 \leftrightarrow s_8 ] \\
& + [ g_1^{s_8 \pi\pi} \partial_{\mu} s_8 \partial_{\mu} \pi \cdot \pi + g_3^{s_8 \pi\pi} s_8 \partial_{\mu} \pi \cdot \partial_{\mu} \pi \\
& + g_4^{s_8 \pi\pi} s_8 \pi \cdot \pi + s_0 \leftrightarrow s_8 ] \\
& + [ g_1^{s_8 \pi_8 \pi_8} \partial_{\mu} s_8 \partial_{\mu} \pi_8 \pi_8 + g_3^{s_8 \pi_8 \pi_8} s_8 \partial_{\mu} \pi_8 \partial_{\mu} \pi_8 \\
& + g_4^{s_8 \pi_8 \pi_8} s_8 \pi_8 \pi_8 + s_8 \leftrightarrow s_0 + \pi_8 \leftrightarrow \pi_0 ] \\
& + [ g_1^{s_8 \pi_8 \pi_0} \partial_{\mu} s_8 \partial_{\mu} \pi_8 \pi_0 + g_2^{s_8 \pi_8 \pi_0} \partial_{\mu} s_8 \partial_{\mu} \pi_0 \\
& + g_3^{s_8 \pi_8 \pi_0} s_8 \partial_{\mu} \pi_8 \partial_{\mu} \pi_0 + g_4^{s_8 \pi_8 \pi_0} s_8 \pi_8 \pi_0 + s_8 \leftrightarrow s_0 ] \\
& + \dots , \tag{A.12}
\end{aligned}$$

where,

$$\begin{aligned}
L_K g_1^{\pi KK} &= - g_3^{\pi KK} = - \frac{g}{2} L_K \xi_K Z_K , \\
g_4^{\pi KK} &= (3\alpha/\sqrt{2} - \beta(f_0 + 4f_8/\sqrt{3})) Z_K , \\
L_{\pi} g_1^{s_8 \pi\pi} &= - g_3^{s_8 \pi\pi} = - \frac{g}{\sqrt{3}} L_{\pi} \xi_{\pi} Z_{\pi} , \\
L_{\pi} g_1^{s_0 \pi\pi} &= - g_3^{s_0 \pi\pi} = - \sqrt{2/3} L_{\pi} \xi_{\pi} Z_{\pi} ,
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
g_4^{S_8\pi\pi} &= (\sqrt{3}/2 \alpha - \sqrt{2}/3 \beta c - 2 \gamma f_8) Z_\pi , \\
g_4^{S_0\pi\pi} &= -(\sqrt{3}\alpha/2 + 2 \beta c/\sqrt{3} + \sqrt{6}\gamma f_0) Z_\pi , \\
\sqrt{2} g_1^{S_\pi\pi\pi_8} &= g_1^{S_\pi\pi\pi_0} = -g \xi_\pi Z_\pi^{1/2}/\sqrt{6} , \\
g_2^{S_\pi\pi\pi_8}/\xi_{88} &= g_2^{S_\pi\pi\pi_0}/\xi_{80} = -g Z_\pi^{1/2}/2\sqrt{3} , \\
g_3^{S_\pi\pi\pi_8} &= g (\xi_\pi L_{81} + L_\pi \xi_{88}) Z_\pi^{1/2}/2\sqrt{3} , \\
g_3^{S_\pi\pi\pi_0} &= g (\xi_\pi L_{01} + L_\pi \xi_{80}) Z_\pi^{1/2} , \\
g_4^{S_\pi\pi\pi_8} &= (\sqrt{6}\alpha - 2\sqrt{2}/3 \beta c) Z_\pi^{1/2} , \\
g_4^{S_\pi\pi\pi_0} &= (\sqrt{3}\alpha + 2\beta c/\sqrt{3}) Z_\pi^{1/2} , \\
g_1^{S_K K\pi} &= -g(L_S \xi_K - \xi_S L_K) Z_{11}^{1/2} , \\
g_2^{S_K K\pi} &= -g(L_S \xi_\pi + \xi_S L_\pi) Z_{11}^{1/2} , \\
g_3^{S_K K\pi} &= g(L_K \xi_\pi + L_\pi \xi_K) Z_{11}^{1/2} , \\
g_4^{S_K K\pi} &= (3\alpha/\sqrt{2} - \sqrt{2}\beta d) Z_{11} \\
&= (\sqrt{2}/3 b_0 - f_0 b_8/f_8) Z_{11}/(2f_0^2 + f_0 f_8/\sqrt{3} - f_8^2/3) , \\
L_K g_1^{S_8 KK} &= -g_3^{S_8 KK} = g L_K \xi_K Z_K/2\sqrt{3} , \\
g_4^{S_8 KK} &= (-\sqrt{3}/2 \alpha + \beta(f_0 - 14f_8/\sqrt{3})/\sqrt{3} - 4 \gamma f_8) Z_K , \\
L_K g_1^{S_0 KK} &= -g_3^{S_0 KK} = -\sqrt{2}/3 g L_K \xi_K Z_K , \\
g_4^{S_0 KK} &= (-\sqrt{3}\alpha - \sqrt{2}/3 \beta (2f_0 - f_8/\sqrt{3}) - 2\sqrt{6}f_0 \gamma) Z_K ,
\end{aligned}$$

$$g_1^{s_8\pi_8\pi_8} = -3g_3^{s_8\pi_8\pi_8}/(L_{81} - 4L_{82}) = -g\mathcal{F}_{88}/\sqrt{3} ,$$

$$g_4^{s_8\pi_8\pi_8} = -\sqrt{3}/2 \alpha + 2c\beta/\sqrt{3} - 2\sqrt{3}f_8 \gamma ,$$

$$g_1^{s_0\pi_8\pi_8} = -3g_3^{s_0\pi_8\pi_8}/(L_{81} + 2L_{82}) = -\sqrt{2}g\mathcal{F}_{88}/\sqrt{3} ,$$

$$g_4^{s_0\pi_8\pi_8} = \sqrt{3}\alpha/2 - 4c\beta/\sqrt{3} ,$$

$$g_1^{s_8\pi_0\pi_0} = -3g_3^{s_8\pi_0\pi_0}/(L_{01} + 2L_{02}) = -\sqrt{2}g\mathcal{F}_{80}/\sqrt{3} ,$$

$$g_4^{s_8\pi_0\pi_0} = g_1^{s_0\pi_0\pi_0} = 0 ,$$

$$g_3^{s_0\pi_0\pi_0} = 2g(L_{01} - L_{02})\mathcal{F}_{80}/3\sqrt{3} ,$$

$$g_4^{s_0\pi_0\pi_0} = \sqrt{3}\alpha - 4c\beta/\sqrt{3} - \sqrt{6}f_0 \gamma ,$$

$$g_1^{s_8\pi_8\pi_0} = -\sqrt{2/3} g\mathcal{F}_{88} , \quad g_2^{s_8\pi_8\pi_0} = g\mathcal{F}_{80}/\sqrt{3} ,$$

$$g_3^{s_8\pi_8\pi_0} = g(\mathcal{F}_{80}(L_{81} - 4L_{82}) + \sqrt{2}\mathcal{F}_{88}(L_{01} + 2L_{02}))/3\sqrt{3} ,$$

$$g_4^{s_8\pi_8\pi_0} = -5\sqrt{3} \alpha + 4c\beta/\sqrt{3} ,$$

$$g_{1,4}^{s_0\pi_8\pi_0} = 0 , \quad g_2^{s_0\pi_8\pi_0} = -\sqrt{2/3} g\mathcal{F}_{80} ,$$

$$g_3^{s_0\pi_8\pi_0} = \sqrt{2}g(\mathcal{F}_{80}(L_{81} + 2L_{82}) + \sqrt{2}(L_{01} - L_{02})\mathcal{F}_{88})/3\sqrt{3} ,$$

where,

$$Z_{11} = (Z_\pi Z_K Z_{S_K})^{1/2} .$$

5. PPPP Vertex:

$$\begin{aligned}
L(PPPP) &= -\frac{g^2}{4} \{ [\pi_\mu, \pi]_+ [\pi_\mu, \pi]_+ \} - \frac{1}{2} [ \beta \{ \pi^4 \} + \gamma \{ \pi^2 \}^2 ] \\
&\quad - \frac{gh}{4} \{ [\pi_\mu, \pi_\nu]_- [p_\mu, p_\nu]_- \} \\
&\quad + \frac{g^2}{8} \{ [\pi_\mu, \pi_\nu]_- [\pi_\mu, \pi_\nu]_- (1 + h_1 f^2) \\
&\quad \quad + h_2 [\pi_\mu, \pi_\nu]_- f [\pi_\mu, \pi_\nu]_- f \} \\
&= [g_1^{\pi\pi} (\pi \cdot \pi)^2 + g_2^{\pi\pi} (\partial_\mu \pi \cdot \pi)^2 \\
&\quad + g_3^{\pi\pi} \partial_\mu \pi \times \partial_\nu \pi \cdot \partial_\mu \pi \times \partial_\nu \pi] \\
&\quad + [ g_1^{\text{KK}} (K^+ \cdot K)^2 + g_2^{\text{KK}} ((\partial_\mu K^+ \cdot K + K^+ \cdot \partial_\mu K) \partial_\mu K^+ \cdot K \\
&\quad \quad + (K^+ \cdot \partial_\mu K)^2 + \partial_\mu K^+ \cdot \partial_\mu K K^+ \cdot K) \\
&\quad + g_3^{\text{KK}} (\partial_\nu K^+ \cdot \partial_\mu K \partial_\nu K^+ \cdot \partial_\mu K - \partial_\mu K^+ \cdot \partial_\mu K \partial_\nu K^+ \cdot \partial_\nu K) \\
&\quad + g_4^{\text{KK}} (\partial_\mu K^+ \cdot \partial_\nu K - \partial_\nu K^+ \cdot \partial_\mu K)^2 ] \\
&\quad + [ g_1^{\text{K}\pi} K^+ \cdot K \pi \cdot \pi + g_2^{\text{K}\pi} (\partial_\mu K^+ \cdot K + K^+ \cdot \partial_\mu K) \partial_\mu \pi \cdot \pi \\
&\quad + g_3^{\text{K}\pi} K^+ \cdot K \partial_\mu \pi \cdot \partial_\mu \pi + g_4^{\text{K}\pi} \partial_\mu K^+ \cdot \partial_\mu K \pi \cdot \pi \\
&\quad + i g_5^{\text{K}\pi} (\partial_\mu K^+ \tau K - K^+ \tau \partial_\mu K) \partial_\mu \pi \times \pi \\
&\quad + i g_6^{\text{K}\pi} (\partial_\nu K^+ \tau \partial_\mu K - \partial_\mu K^+ \tau \partial_\nu K) \partial_\nu \pi \times \partial_\mu \pi \\
&\quad + g_7^{\text{K}\pi} (-2 \partial_\mu \pi \cdot \partial_\mu \pi \partial_\nu K^+ \cdot \partial_\nu K + \\
&\quad \quad + \partial_\mu \pi \cdot \partial_\nu \pi (\partial_\mu K^+ \cdot \partial_\nu K + \partial_\nu K^+ \cdot \partial_\mu K)) ] \\
&\quad + [ g_1 (\xi_{88} \partial_\mu \pi_8 + \xi_{80} \partial_\mu \pi_0)^2 \pi \cdot \pi \\
&\quad + g_2 (\xi_{88} \partial_\mu \pi_8 + \xi_{80} \partial_\mu \pi_0) (\pi_8 / \sqrt{6} + \pi_0 / \sqrt{3}) \partial_\mu \pi \cdot \pi ]
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& + g_3 \partial_\mu \pi \cdot \partial_\mu \pi (\pi_8/\sqrt{6} + \pi_0/\sqrt{3})^2 \\
& + g_4 (\pi_8/\sqrt{6} + \pi_0/\sqrt{2})^2 \pi \cdot \pi + g_5 (\pi_8 \pi_8 + \pi_0 \pi_0) \pi \cdot \pi] , \\
& + \dots \dots \dots
\end{aligned} \tag{A.13}$$

The coupling constants are,

$$\begin{aligned}
g_1^{\pi\pi} &= -(\beta + 2\gamma) Z_\pi^2/4 , \\
g_2^{\pi\pi} &= -g^2 \xi_\pi^2 Z_\pi^2/2 , \\
g_3^{\pi\pi} &= g^2 \xi_\pi^2 (h_4 \xi_\pi^2 + 2\delta' L_\pi^2) Z_\pi^2/4 , \\
g_1^{KK} &= -(\beta + 2\gamma) Z_K^2/2 , \\
g_2^{KK} &= -g^2 \xi_K^2 Z_K^2/2 , \\
g_3^{KK} &= g^2 \xi_K^2 (\xi_K^2 h_4 - 2\delta' L_K^2) Z_K^2/4 , \\
g_1^{KK} &= g^2 \xi_K^2 (\xi_K^2 (1+(h_1+h_2)d^2) - 2\delta' L_K^2) Z_K^2/4 , \\
g_1^{K\pi} &= -(\beta + 2\gamma) Z_\pi Z_K , \\
g_2^{K\pi} &= -3g_5^{K\pi} = -3g^2 \xi_\pi \xi_K Z_\pi Z_K/8 \\
g_3^{K\pi}/\xi_\pi^2 &= g_4^{K\pi}/\xi_K^2 = -g^2 Z_\pi Z_K/8 \\
g_6^{K\pi} &= g^2 [\xi_\pi^2 \xi_K^2 (3(1+h_1 c^2) + c(2c+d)h_2) \\
&\quad + 2\delta' (\xi_\pi^2 L_K^2 + \xi_K^2 L_\pi^2 + \xi_K \xi_\pi L_K L_\pi)] Z_\pi Z_K/8 , \\
g_7^{K\pi} &= g^2 \xi_\pi \xi_K [\xi_\pi \xi_K (1+h_1 c^2 + h_2 cd) + 2\delta' L_\pi L_K] Z_\pi Z_K/8 , \\
g_1 &= -g^2 Z_\pi/6 ,
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
g_2 &= -2\sqrt{2/3} g^2 \xi_\pi Z_\pi, \\
g_3 &= -g^2 \xi_\pi^2 Z_\pi, \\
g_4 &= -3\beta Z_\pi, \\
g_5 &= -\gamma Z_\pi,
\end{aligned}$$

The  $\eta\eta'\pi\pi$  in (13) is as follows,

$$\begin{aligned}
L(\eta'\eta\pi\pi) &= g_1^{\eta\pi} \partial_\mu \eta' \partial_\mu \eta \pi \cdot \pi + g_2^{\eta\pi} \partial_\mu \eta' \eta \partial_\mu \pi \cdot \pi \\
&+ g_3^{\eta\pi} \eta' \partial_\mu \eta \partial_\mu \pi \cdot \pi + g_4^{\eta\pi} \eta' \eta \partial_\mu \pi \cdot \partial_\mu \pi \\
&+ g_5^{\eta\pi} \eta' \eta \pi \cdot \pi.
\end{aligned}$$

where,

$$\begin{aligned}
g_1^{\eta\pi} &= 2g_1 [\xi_{88}^2 c_{8\eta} c_{8\eta'} + \xi_{80}^2 c_{0\eta} c_{0\eta'} \\
&+ \xi_{88} \xi_{80} (c_{8\eta} c_{0\eta'} + c_{8\eta'} c_{0\eta})], \\
g_2^{\eta\pi} &= g_2 (\xi_{88} c_{8\eta'} + \xi_{80} c_{0\eta'}) (c_{8\eta}/\sqrt{6} + c_{0\eta}/\sqrt{3}), \\
g_3^{\eta\pi} &= g_2 (\xi_{88} c_{8\eta} + \xi_{80} c_{0\eta}) (c_{8\eta'}/\sqrt{6} + c_{0\eta'}/\sqrt{3}), \\
g_4^{\eta\pi} &= g_3 [c_{8\eta} c_{8\eta'} + 2c_{0\eta} c_{0\eta'} + \sqrt{2}(c_{8\eta} c_{0\eta'} \\
&+ c_{8\eta'} c_{0\eta})]/3, \\
g_5^{\eta\pi} &= g_4^{\eta\pi} g_4/g_3 + 2g_5 (c_{8\eta} c_{8\eta'} + c_{0\eta} c_{0\eta'}).
\end{aligned}$$



6. APPP Vertex:

$$\begin{aligned}
L(\text{APPP}) &= -\frac{g^2}{2} \left\{ [\hat{Z}_\mu, \pi]_+ [\pi_\mu, \pi]_+ \right\} \\
&+ \frac{g^2}{2} \left\{ [\hat{Z}_\mu, \pi_\nu]_- [\pi_\mu, \pi_\nu]_- (1 + h_1 f^2) \right. \\
&\quad \left. + h_2 [\hat{Z}_\mu, \pi_\nu]_- f[\pi_\mu, \pi_\nu]_- f \right\} \\
&+ \frac{g}{4f^2} \left\{ -h_1 [\hat{Z}_{\mu\nu}, [\pi_\mu, \pi_\nu]_-]_+ [\pi, f]_- \right. \\
&\quad \left. + 2h_2 \hat{Z}_{\mu\nu} (f[\pi_\mu, \pi_\nu]_- \pi - \pi[\pi_\mu, \pi_\nu]_- f) \right\} \\
&+ \frac{gh}{4} \left\{ \hat{Z}_{\mu\nu} ([P_\mu, [\pi_\nu, \pi]_+]_+ - [P_\nu, [\pi_\mu, \pi]_+]_+) \right. \\
&\quad \left. - ([\hat{Z}_\mu, \pi_\nu]_- + [\pi_\mu, \hat{Z}_\nu]_-) [P_\mu, P_\nu]_- \right\} \\
&= \left[ g_1 \frac{A_{1\pi\pi\pi}}{A_{1\mu}} \pi \partial_\mu \pi \cdot \pi + g_2 \frac{A_{1\pi\pi\pi}}{A_{1\mu} \times \partial_\nu \pi \cdot \partial_\mu \pi \times \partial_\nu \pi} \right. \\
&\quad + g_3 \frac{A_{1\pi\pi\pi}}{A_{1\mu\nu}} (\partial_\mu \pi \partial_\nu \pi \cdot \pi - \partial_\nu \pi \partial_\mu \pi \cdot \pi) \\
&\quad + g_4 \frac{A_{1\pi\pi\pi}}{A_{1\mu\nu} \times \pi \cdot (\partial_\nu \pi \times \partial_\mu \pi)} \left. \right] \\
&+ \left[ g_1 \frac{K_A^{K\pi\pi}}{K_A^+} K_A^+ \partial_\mu \pi \cdot \pi + g_2 \frac{K_A^{K\pi\pi}}{K_A^+} K_A^+ \partial_\mu K \pi \cdot \pi \right. \\
&\quad + g_3 \frac{K_A^{K\pi\pi}}{(K_A^+ \partial_\mu K + K_A^+ \partial_\mu K)} \partial_\mu \pi \cdot \partial_\nu \pi \\
&\quad \left. - 2K_A^+ \partial_\mu K \partial_\nu \pi \cdot \partial_\mu \pi \right) \\
&+ ig_4 \frac{K_A^{K\pi\pi}}{(K_A^+ \tau \partial_\nu K - K_A^+ \tau \partial_\mu K)} \partial_\nu \pi \times \partial_\mu \pi \\
&+ ig_5 \frac{K_A^{K\pi\pi}}{K_A^+ \tau \partial_\mu K \pi \times \pi} \\
&+ g_6 \frac{K_A^{K\pi\pi}}{K_A^+} K_A^+ (\partial_\mu K \partial_\nu \pi \cdot \pi - \partial_\nu K \partial_\mu \pi \cdot \pi) \\
&+ g_7 \frac{K_A^{K\pi\pi}}{K_A^+} K_A^+ K (\partial_\mu \pi \cdot \partial_\nu \pi - \partial_\nu \pi \cdot \partial_\mu \pi)
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& + ig_8^{K_A K\pi\pi} K_{A\mu\nu}^+ (\partial_\nu K \cdot \partial_\mu \pi \times \pi - \partial_\mu K \partial_\nu \pi \times \pi) \\
& + ig_9^{K_A K\pi\pi} K_{A\mu\nu}^+ K \partial_\mu \pi \times \partial_\nu \pi \\
& + ig_{10}^{K_A K\pi\pi} K_{A\mu}^+ \tau_K \pi \times \partial_\mu \pi ] \\
& + [ g_1^{EKK\pi} E_\mu K^+ \tau_K \cdot \partial_\mu \pi \\
& + g_2^{EKK\pi} E_\mu (\partial_\mu K^+ \tau_K + K^+ \tau_K \partial_\mu K) \cdot \pi \\
& + g_3^{EKK\pi} E_\mu (-2\partial_\mu \pi \partial_\nu K^+ \tau_K \partial_\nu K \\
& \quad + \partial_\nu \pi (\partial_\nu K^+ \tau_K \partial_\mu K + \partial_\mu K^+ \tau_K \partial_\nu K)) \\
& + g_4^{EKK\pi} E_{\mu\nu} (\partial_\mu \pi K^+ \tau_K \partial_\nu K - \partial_\nu \pi K^+ \tau_K \partial_\mu K \\
& \quad + \partial_\mu \pi \partial_\nu K^+ \tau_K - \partial_\nu \pi \partial_\mu K^+ \tau_K) ] \\
& + [ g_1^{\pi_8} E_\mu \partial_\mu \pi_8 \pi \cdot \pi + g_2^{\pi_8} E_\mu \pi_8 \partial_\mu \pi \cdot \pi \\
& + g_3^{\pi_8} E_{\mu\nu} (\partial_\mu \pi \cdot \pi \partial_\nu \pi_8 - \partial_\nu \pi \cdot \pi \partial_\mu \pi_8) + \pi_0 \leftrightarrow \pi_8 ] \\
& + \dots \dots \dots
\end{aligned} \tag{A.14}$$

where,

$$\begin{aligned}
g_1^{A_1\pi\pi\pi} &= -g^2 \xi_\pi Z_{12}, \\
g_2^{A_1\pi\pi\pi} &= g^2 (\xi_\pi^3 h_4 - \delta' \xi_\pi L_\pi^2) Z_{12}, \\
g_3^{A_1\pi\pi\pi} &= hg \xi_\pi L_\pi Z_{12}/2, \\
g_4^{A_1\pi\pi\pi} &= gh_2 c \xi_\pi^2 Z_{12}/\sqrt{2}, \\
g_1^{K_A K\pi\pi} &= -3 g_{10}^{K_A K\pi\pi} = -3g^2 \xi_\pi Z_{13}/4,
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
g_2^{K_A K \pi \pi} &= g_5^{K_A K \pi \pi} = -g^2 \xi_K Z_{13}/4, \\
g_3^{K_A K \pi \pi} &= g^2 \xi_\pi (\xi_\pi \xi_K (1+h_1 c^2 + h_2 cd) - 2\delta' L_\pi L_K) Z_{13}/8, \\
g_4^{K_A K \pi \pi} &= g^2 \xi_K (\xi_\pi^2 (3(1+h_1 c^2) + h_2 cd) - 6\delta' L_\pi^2) Z_{13}/8, \\
g_6^{K_A K \pi \pi} &= hg L_\pi \xi_\pi Z_{13}/4, \\
g_7^{K_A K \pi \pi} &= g(h(L_K \xi_\pi - L_\pi \xi_K) + h_1 d \xi_\pi \xi_K / \sqrt{2}) Z_{13}/4, \\
g_8^{K_A K \pi \pi} &= g \xi_K (h L_K + \sqrt{2} \xi_\pi d h_2) Z_{13}/8, \\
g_9^{K_A K \pi \pi} &= g \xi_\pi (h L_\pi + \xi_\pi h_1 (c-d)/\sqrt{2}) Z_{13}/4, \\
g_1^{EKK\pi} / \xi_\pi &= -2g_2^{EKK\pi} / \xi_K = g^2 Z_{14}/2\sqrt{3}, \\
g_3^{EKK\pi} &= \sqrt{3} g^2 \xi_K [-\delta' L_\pi L_K + \xi_\pi \xi_K (1+h_1 c^2 + h_2 cd)] Z_{14}/4, \\
g_4^{EKK\pi} &= g(h(L_K \pi + 2L_\pi K) - h_1 \xi_\pi \xi_K (c-d)/\sqrt{2} \\
&\quad - \sqrt{2} h_2 \xi_\pi \xi_K (c+2d)) Z_{14}/8\sqrt{3}, \\
g_1^{E\pi_8 \pi \pi} &= g_1^{E\pi_0 \pi \pi} / \sqrt{2} = -2g^2 \xi_\pi Z_\pi Z_E^{1/2}/3, \\
g_2^{E\pi_8 \pi \pi} / \xi_{88} &= g_2^{E\pi_0 \pi \pi} / \xi_{80} = -g^2 Z_\pi Z_E^{1/2}/3, \\
g_3^{E\pi_8 \pi \pi} &= hg (\xi_{88} L_\pi - \xi_\pi L_{81}) Z_\pi Z_E^{1/2}/\sqrt{6}, \\
g_3^{E\pi_0 \pi \pi} &= hg (L_\pi \xi_{80}/\sqrt{6} - \xi_\pi L_{01}/\sqrt{3}) Z_\pi Z_E^{1/2},
\end{aligned}$$

where,

$$\begin{aligned}
Z_{12} &= Z_\pi^{3/2} Z_{A_1}^{1/2}, \quad Z_{13} = Z_\pi Z_K^{1/2} Z_{K_A}^{1/2}, \\
Z_{14} &= Z_K Z_\pi^{1/2} Z_E^{1/2}.
\end{aligned}$$

L. I. T. KANPUR,  
CENTRAL LIBRARY.